

## Greater Together (Chainsaw Man X Venom)

Posted originally on the [Archive of Our Own](http://archiveofourown.org/works/60073381) at <http://archiveofourown.org/works/60073381>.

Rating:	<a href="#">Teen And Up Audiences</a>
Archive Warning:	<a href="#">Major Character Death</a>
Fandoms:	<a href="#">Chainsaw Man (Manga)</a> , <a href="#">Chainsaw Man (Anime)</a> , <a href="#">Venom (Marvel Comics)</a> , <a href="#">Spider-Man - All Media Types</a> , <a href="#">Prototype (Video Games)</a>
Characters:	<a href="#">Makima (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Himeno (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Power (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Hayakawa Aki</a> , <a href="#">Denji (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Mitaka Asa</a> , <a href="#">Kishibe (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Reze (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Higashiyama Kobeni</a> , <a href="#">Venom Symbiote (Marvel)</a> , <a href="#">Pochita (Chainsaw Man)</a> , <a href="#">Quanxi (Chainsaw Man)</a>
Additional Tags:	<a href="#">Original Character(s)</a> , <a href="#">Action/Adventure</a> , <a href="#">Chainsaw Man Spoilers</a>
Language:	English
Stats:	Published: 2024-10-26 Completed: 2024-11-05 Words: 70,097 Chapters: 22/22

# Greater Together (Chainsaw Man X Venom)

by [AlboDani](#)

## Summary

Originally posted on wattpad, this story is about the Parasite Devil, a devil that needs a host to survive, feasting on it until it dies, only to move on to the next, but what if the Parasite Devil decides to bond with the host? Will they become greater together?

(A Prototype tag exists because Venom's powers will be very similar to Alex Mercer's, which is why I added it)

## Notes

Hello everyone, the story already exists on wattpad in the same name, I'm the writer, known as JudgmentKazzy on wattpad, I figured I'd share this story on AO3 as well since I want more people to read my work, this story will feature my OC in the events of Part 1, as expected there are major spoilers in this story, I hope you enjoy it

## Make way your escape

The orphanage had no shortage of kids to shelter, especially since most of these children have lost their families to devil attacks, that or they've been abandoned, there are many reasons a parent would abandon their child, not logical ones, but reasons nonetheless...

Asa Mitaka is one of the many kids who lost their parent in a devil attack, her mother to be exact, she watched her die with her very own eyes, she believes it was her fault for saving a cat that was in the way, the memory always haunts her, the feeling of the rough fur of the stray Cat, the weight of said Cat, down to the rock that made her slip and fall, and the look on her mother's face as the devil devoured her.

Obviously, she didn't take it well, who would? A little girl lost the only family she had left to a devil, and she blames herself to this day, moving on is not a simple thing, assuming it's even possible in the first place...

"Hey, Asa... don't you wanna play with us?" One of the kids pokes his head out of the door leading to the playground that the orphanage had, kids of all ages were outside, continuing to find something to look forward to and have fun with despite their unfortunate lives

"I don't wanna..." Asa mutters, sitting down on the floor, her back against the wall while a cat sat on her lap, it's purrs vibrating against her legs while Asa stroked its soft and furry head, the cat had its eyes closed, but it still looked at Asa, occasionally letting out the softest of meows while it relaxed on Asa's lap, "I'm staying with Crambon"

"Okay... suit yourself" the kid shrugged, making his way outside to the playground

"I don't need friends..." Asa huffed, looking back at Crambon, "you're my best friend, Crambon..." Asa sighs, continuing to pet her feline friend

Crambon yawned before opening its eyes, its gaze landed on a pile of books, cats like books, not because they can read, but because they like to sit on them for whatever reason, Crambon got off of Asa's lap and crawled slowly towards the small pile of books, the cat stretching its limbs after sitting on Asa's lap for too long

Next to the pile of books was the only kid who was in the same room as her, his face covered by the comic book he's been reading for the past minute, the cat got up on the pile of books, getting comfy, the sudden sound of movement and the soft chirp made by the cat broke the kids attention, making him look to his left, seeing a white cat looking at him curiously, causing him to tear away from the comic book for a second to look at the cat, the boy raised an eyebrow, unsure as to why the cat would choose his books out of everything in this empty room

"Um... hey, kitty..." the boy greeted the cat, the cat responded with a simple meow before purring, displaying its enjoyment in its new seat

"His name is Crambon" Asa says in a shaky voice to the boy from the other side of the room, a bit fidgety, feeling a little nervous about having Crambon so close to another kid, the orphans here can be... quite cruel, and she doesn't want anything happening to Crambon

"Huh... well... hi, Crambon..." the boy slowly puts his hand right in the cat's nose, letting it sniff him, the cat moved its head on its own against the boy's hand, rubbing against it, the boy took this as a sign of granted permission from the cat to pet it, and the boy took the opportunity to

pet its head,he smiled a little as he watched the cat purr in approval at the feeling of his hand stroking its soft fur

"He...likes you" Asa watches intently over the exchange between the boy and her feline friend,"I...I sure hope so..." the boy chuckles awkwardly,"most cats aren't easy to get close to"

"Crambon is friendly,it's just the kids here aren't..." Asa looks down on the floor,a small frown forming on her face,the fact that she was the only kid in the orphanage with a "pet" brought lots of unwanted attention to her and her cat,some kids would poke fun at her for being so protective of a mere cat,while other kids would intentionally bother Crambon,either pushing him off whatever table he was sitting on,or chasing after him to make scared,they enjoyed seeing his panicked pace as he ran across the orphanage,Asa always felt helpless whenever someone tried to mess with Crambon,feeling weak and outnumbered by the kids who toy around with Crambon just to upset her for their own enjoyment

"Oh...yeah...I guess they're not very nice..." the boy nods,continuing to pet the cat,"I like cats alot,I don't see why anyone would want to harm them..."

"Do you think devils view us as cats aswell?" Asa asks the boy,her tone curious,"what if...we're the same to them...small...weak...what if they find the same enjoyment in messing with us as some humans do when they mess with cats?"

The boy pondered,rubbing his chin,she had a point,if humans toy with cats because they know they can't fight back,devils must view humans in the same light,helpless creatures that display amusing and pathetic reactions to when they're being toyed with,"maybe...maybe we're just...toys for devils to play with" the kid shrugs,his hand letting go of Crambon

"Whats your name?" Asa asks,she doesn't remember seeing this kid before,much less remember his name,then again,the orphanage has alot of kids,it'd be hard to remember all of them...

"Uh...its Shinoda,but everyone calls me Shin-Chan!" Was the boys answer

"I meant your first name..." Asa narrows her eyes,not very pleased with the response he gave her

"Oh...its Ren"

"Ren..." Asa repeats his name,trying to figure out how the name sounds in her voice,"my name is Asa"

"Uh...nice to meet you,Asa" Ren says with a faint smile

"Nice to meet you too,Ren" Asa smiles back a little for the first time in a while,"What are you reading,Ren?"

"Some comic books,they were donated to the orphanage,no one actually wanted to read them,so I took them all" Ren points at the pile of books that Crambon was sitting on

"Donated? By who?"

"I don't know,but all I know is that there's a 'nice lady' that occasionally comes by to donate stuff to the orphanage every now and then,once the staff told her that I was the one reading all the comic books,she decided to donate more,but i don't think she even knows who I am"

"A...'Nice Lady'? You've never seen her before?"

"Nope...i never had the chance,but oh well,she brings me nice comics to read" Ren shrugs,going back to the comic he was reading,Asa Got curious,standing up and walking slowly towards Ren,once she got close enough,she got on her knees and leaned closer to look at the comic Ren was reading,Asa could tell it was one of those American made comics,Asa narrowed her eyes as she eyed the panels,noticing the dialogue bubbles were translated in Kanji,"do you...like superheroes?"

"Yeah...manga is good and all,but there's just something about superheroes that's so cool,i

mean...imagine if a real superhero existed? Someone to save us from devils or something..." Ren says with a smile,this made Asa think,a real superhero? That doesn't sound impossible,considering that devils of terrifying power already exist,so why can't there be someone out there that has matching strength,but instead of destroying the world,they save it,heal it,even...

"Hm...that'd be great...but i suppose it's too good to be true,only devils hold great power..."

Asa murmurs In a defeated tone,"its not fair,why are the evil ones the strongest?"

Ren sighs,closing his comic and putting it next to the pile,not wanting to disturb Crambon,"it is unfair, isn't it?" Ren leans back against the wall behind him,the back of his head pressing against it,"but...devil hunters exist,right? They're the closest thing to...'superheroes',if that makes sense"

"Yeah,well...they kind of suck at being superheroes..." Asa chuckles a little,Ren chuckled right after her,"yeah...you're right,most of them do it for the money,a real hero would protect everyone without expecting anything in return...because they feel a...responsibility of sorts..." "A responsibility?"

"Yeah,if you're capable of making a difference...its your responsibility to go ahead and...you know,make that difference"

"Hm...I guess you're right..." Asa nods,contemplating Ren's words,she thinks this Ren kid is very optimistic,despite his current circumstances,he's almost an opposite to her,she's pessimistic and cynical,but how could she not be? She lost everything,she's in a world that doesn't want her,and yet,there's Ren,who's most likely in the same exact situation as her,he still thinks there's a glimmer of hope in this dark world,no matter how small it may be,she admired him for his beliefs in a way,even if they're a little silly and naive,perhaps it's those comics he's been reading...

"Say...can I um...borrow some of your books?" Asa asks a bit hesitantly,however,she felt somewhat comfortable around Ren,"i mean...if you don't mind,of course"

"Oh,I don't mind,there's not much use to these books after reading them,you know...you can borrow them,i don't mind"

"R-Really? Thanks,Ren..."

"Dont mention it,there's no point in hogging all the comics,they're not mine to begin with..."

"Oh yeah,they're from the 'Nice Lady',hehe..."

-----  
Ren was fast asleep one night,the soft nightly breeze caressing his face while the moonlight crept into the open window,he'd occasionally snor and shift in his bed as he slept,however,his peaceful sleep was disturbed by the creaking of the wooden door of the room,along with the sound of footsteps against the floor,Ren paid no mind,figuring it must have been some orphan wanting to get out the room or something,but what caught his attention was the sound of Crambon meowing,the type of meow he'd let out when someone would disturb him by picking him up off of a comfortable spot he was sitting in,Ren opened his eyes slowly,not wanting to draw any attention to himself,he could tell that it definitely wasn't a kid who's taking Crambon,it was someone else,it was a woman,a staff member of the orphanage,he watched her take Crambon outside the room,he sat up on the bed,watching her get out in a hurry,he was confused,but also nervous,where was she taking Crambon?

Shortly after,He felt footsteps from outside the window,it was her,with Crambon occasionally meowing,Ren had a bad feeling about this,so he immediately reached for his shoes in the shoebox inside the room and ran up to the window,he noticed that Asa was still in her

bed,asleep,he wasn't going to make her worry and end up panicking,he was going to handle this himself,he stepped out of the window and ran outside to Crambon and the woman,the orphanage had a small forest nearby,and she was taking Crambon there,and she was quite in a hurry too,but Ren decided to follow her,trying his best not to attract any attention.

Suddenly,she stopped in her tracks,Ren hid behind a tree,trying to figure out her next move...

"I brought you the sacrifice!" The woman says to no one,after a few seconds of silence,a terrifying presence appears,"very good..." a giant spider emerges from the forest,Ren started shaking,it must be Devil,his eyes widened In fear,as if a spider wasn't enough,it had to be 5 times his size too...

"If i give you this cat,you'll give me what I want,right?" The woman asks the spider

"Yes...what is your wish,human?"

"In exchange for this cat,I want to marry a rich and powerful man!" The woman says with conviction,not a single hint of hesitation in her voice

"Very well...place the cat on the cobweb..." the spider lets out a dark chuckle,using the trees around it to form a large cobweb,the woman slowly approached it,Crambon was scared to death,trying to wiggle out of the woman's arms,while Ren watched in fear,his whole body shivering,his teeth clattering,his hands gripping the tree he's hiding behind...

"What am I gonna do? If I just walk away,I can live,but what am I going to tell Asa? That i watched her cat die? That i just let it happen? I can't...Crambon is her only friend..." he thought to himself,but then he remembered what he told her that day,if you have the power to do something,it's your responsibility to do it,"right...so what if I die? No one will miss me anyway,I'm just an orphan kid,if anyone wanted to adopt me,they would have by now,Asa can have all my books,I don't care..." Ren swallowed hard,before running up to the woman and Crambon,"STOOOOP!" He yelled out,gaining her attention and the devil too

"Shinoda?" She asks,very much surprised to see him here,but Ren already ran towards her and pushed her with his entire body,making her lose her balance and drop Crambon from her grasp,who ran to hide behind one of the trees,before Ren could do anything,he felt something trap him against a tree,it was a big,sticky web covering his entire torso,created by the spider devil

"Foolish human,who do you think you are,boy?" The spider devil approached him slowly,"you're either brave or an idiot,I'll assume it's the latter,for your transgression...you will pay" the spider wasted no time in using two of the legs that it uses to walk to impale his eye sockets,ridding Ren of his vision,Ren screamed in pain and agony,feeling the sharp ends enter his skull through his eye sockets,the spider devil could have killed the boy right here by continuing to go deeper,but it didn't,it wanted to make him pay for his actions...

Meanwhile,the woman who abducted Crambon watched as Ren had his eyes impaled,but she didn't do anything,she simply watched,"I'd like to sacrifice Shinoda aswell!"

"Oh? And for what?" The spider devil asks her

"I...I want to be young and beautiful again!"

---

A black slimey substance crawled around the forest,it's gooey body sticking to the ground beneath and pulling itself forward,it moved in a fast and urgent manner,as if desperately looking for something that it can never reach,but it had no choice,it was either keep going,or starve...

Just then,it felt something,agony,fear,despair,the black mass followed that feeling,it's movement became even faster,the closer it got,the stronger those negative emotions felt,as it got closer,it felt a sinister presence aswell,one as twisted the black mass itself,it didn't matter,it was only focused on following the source of the negative emotions of fear and defeat...

"Very well,I'll enjoy eating this human aswell as the cat" the spider devil chuckles,Ren couldn't see anything,but blood was gushing out of his eyes,he thought it was over,he never imagined he'd die like this,to have a devil eat him,being turned into a snack...

"I'm sorry,Asa...I won't be able to save Crambon...oh well,at least I tried" he thinks to himself,he felt something crawl up to him,like a bunch of ants crawling up his entire body,he figured it was the spider devil,maybe it was able to summon mini spiders to nip at him bit by bit? It doesn't matter,he's going to die anyway...

"What? HOW DID YOU-" Was the only thing he was able to hear before losing his consciousness,he could tell it was the spider devil,whatever just happened,it wasn't the spider devil who caused it,either way,he felt like he had passed out,as if he fell asleep,maybe this was all a bad dream?

The black mass enveloped Ren completely,feeding on the negative emotions he was feeling before it completely took over,after it covered his entire body,it grew in size so much that the webs spun by the spider devil could no longer hold it,it tore through the webs with its sheer strength and size

"HUNGERRRR!" The black beast growled,taking complete shape,it was a massive black creature,standing at possibly 8 feet tall,its eyes were completely white,it's teeth were sharp and plenty,looking like they can chew through rock,the beast punched the ground once with its left hand,and then once with its right hand,digging holes into the soil of the forest,"FEEEEED MEEEE!" It yelled,it's massive hands clenching as it stared at the spider devil

"You....so you *are* alive!" The spider devil points at the black beast with one of its legs,"no matter,I will be the one to decima-" the spider devil got cut off,literally...the beast had turned its arms into two massive blades,cutting some of its legs,slicing them up with ease,it then turned its arms back to normal,ripping the spiders head off and swallowing it whole,"HUNGERRRRRR" The beast continued to feast away at the diced up spider devil,leaving not even a single crumb,after finishing,the beast looked up and let out a heart stopping scream,its large and long tongue stuck out of its mouth,white lines formed around its torso,taking the shape of a large spider,while white squares formed on the top of its hands...

The woman who took Crambon watched in horror as Ren transformed into this monstrous creature,slicing up the spider devil and eating it in a matter of seconds,she cried in fear after witnessing what this ravenous monster could do,her scream made the beast look at her,and she immediately ran in the opposite direction,but something held her by the ankle,pulling her down on the ground and towards the black creature,she tried to grip at the grass in a futile attempt to escape,but the beast held her by the ankle,lifting her in the air and making go upside down,the black monster had gotten out tendrils from its back to pull the woman towards him,it eyed its prey with interest

"SHINODA! WHAT ARE YOU DOING? PUT ME DO-" the monster interrupted her,chomping her down,eating her whole in just bites,it definitely wasn't satisfied,but it had a meal in a while,and then,it saw Crambon,backed up against a tree,shaking in fear,it approached Crambon,and the cat hissed,hoping it would scare off this monstrosity,but the

creature didn't stop....but instead of eating Crambon right then and there,it slowly reached out its large hand from underneath the feline,holding the cat in the palm of its hand,Crambon's fear subsided,the beast's hand was large enough to fit all of Crambon,the cat sat as the creature walked with it,it's movement slow and thought out,as if the creature didn't want to harm this cat...

They made it back to the orphanage,the black monster had extended its hand inside the window of the room Ren was sleeping in,Crambon had dropped from the beast's hand,wasting no time in jumping in the same bed as Asa,snuggling against her,the beast walked away from the orphanage,before breaking into a sprint inside the forest,despite its size,it was quite fast,no one knows where it was going,but one thing is clear,it's loose,it's wild,and it's dangerous....



# Parasite Devil

The orphanage was in shambles,kids scared to death after the recent news,an orphan and staff member have gone missing,it's scary because no one knows how or why this happened,along with the possibility that they might be next...

"Thank you for coming,Makima-san" one of the staff members bowed as Makima entered the orphanage along with a bunch of other men and women in suits,wasting no time in investigating the place,"we apologize for troubling you"

"no worries" Makima says with the faintest of smiles is barely noticeable,"I usually don't show up to such investigations,but when I found out that the same boy who's been reading the comics I brought into the orphanage is the one that's gone missing,I felt personally involved in a way"

"Oh,you have no idea,Makima-San,Shin-chan was a big fan of the books you got for him,we really appreciate you coming here"

"No need for thanks,I'm simply doing my job,after all,this is my favorite orphanage" Makima nods at the staff with that faint smile of hers

"Hey...you think a devil ate Shin-Chan?"

"If i was a devil,I wouldn't eat him myself,he's hardly a snack!"

"Okay,but if you were a devil,what else would you do with Shin-Chan?"

"Uhh...I don't know,what \*can\* you do with him? Torture him for fun I guess"

The only thing Asa was able to do was listen to the kids gossip about the whereabouts of Ren,Asa thought it was funny and sad how everyone managed to remember him only after his disappearance and/or death,she's only known him for about a week,and yet,he's been a better friend to her than most kids at the orphanage,she should have known it was too good to be true,she can't have anything good in life,not even a friend...

"Meow..." Crambon brushes his head against Asa's shoe,Asa scooped him up and held him in her arms,storking his head,"at least you're here,Crambon..." Asa mutters weakly,she felt like her throat was going to explode,her eyes a bit wet,it's not fair,how can someone like Ren go out like that? Out of everyone in the orphanage,why him? The only person here she was ever able to call a friend,again...she should have known,this world doesn't want kind hearted souls like him...

"Excuse me" Makima approaches the young,looking down at her with a soft smile,"can I talk to you for a moment?"

"Uh...sure..." Asa nods,looking up at the red haired woman,her eyes were weird looking,why were there black rings around her eyes?

"Are those books yours?" Makima asks in a gentle tone,noticing the pile of comics next to her,Makima recognized some of them,when she's out buying comic books to donate to this orphanage,she doesn't hand pick,she just takes whatever she finds,which ends up being alot...

"N-No...they're not..." Asa murmurs,they were the books Ren let her borrow,since he's not here anymore,she's holding onto them for memory

"I'm assuming they're for this...Shin-Chan everyone talks about?" Makima raises an eyebrow,Asa nodded,she remembers how Ren mentioned everybody would call him Shin-Chan

"I see...Do you mind telling me how he got them?" Makima tilts her head to the left slightly,her eyes never leaving Asa

"He said...there's this...nice lady that would come by to donate them to the orphanage...but he's never seen her himself..."Asa responds,still struggling to process that Ren might be dead.

Upon hearing the words "Nice Lady",Makima's smile widened,you'd think it was genuine for a second,"a nice lady,hm?" She chuckles softly,before noticing Crambon,"that's a nice kitten you have" Makima slowly reaches to pat Crambon's head while he was in Asa's arm

"Thank you..." Asa replies,she found relief in the fact this woman liked Crambon,at least someone liked him around here...

"I'm personally more into dogs,but cats are quite amusing as well,don't you think?"

"Well...yeah..."

"MAKIMA-SAN!" One of the devil hunters ran up to Makima urgently,his face a little red and sweaty,he was panting,indicating he ran to reach her

"Yes?" Makima turned her attention to the devil hunter,her expressions unreadable,"we searched the area around the orphanage,there are traces of webs,it must be the spider devil!"

"Webs?"

"Yes ma'am,this way" the devil hunter leads her outside the orphanage and into the forest behind it,they arrive to see a large cobweb,and traces of torn up web sticking to one of the trees,Makima inspects the scene,trying to sniff out any familiar scents

"We've found traces of dried up blood too,we've already taken samples" the hunter says to Makima,who crouched down to look at the blood stained soil,"hm...Devil blood" she mutters to herself,she ran her index finger over the dried up blood,she then sniffed her finger,trying to figure out the smell,"the Spider Devil's blood,this is strange..."

---

"You're saying another Devil was there?" Aki,the young Devil hunter asks,he was in Makima's office,turning in his report for today

"Very likely" Makima nods,her elbows resting on the top of her desk with her fingers interlocked,"tell me,Aki-Kun...have you seen anything strange during your patrols in the past few days ever since that incident?"

"There has been more reports of homeless people going missing,it coincidentally happened the day right after what happened during the orphanage" Aki hands in his report in a neatly organized folder,Makima took the folder and read through the files,she tried to find if there was anything linked to the orphanage incident,but there was nothing that seemed to have a correlation...

"Is that all?" Makima looks at Aki,her hands still on the folder,waiting for his response

"Hm...actually...there was one thing I noticed that only started happening right after that incident,but I thought it was too ridiculous and odd to mention in the report" Aki rubbed his chin as he recalled the strange occurrences going on lately

"We're devil hunters,Aki-Kun,handling the ridiculous and odd is our job" Makima chuckles,making a rumble in her throat

"You're right...I guess there's no harm in telling you" Aki nods,"ever since the orphanage incident a few days ago,there have been reports of trucks carrying chocolate specifically getting attacked"

"Hehe...chocolate,you say?" Makima raises an eyebrow,an amused grin on her face,"that is indeed...odd...I suppose we're dealing with a devil that has a sweet tooth"

"You really think it's a Devil?" Aki narrows his eyes a little,unsure as to why a devil would go after chocolate of all things

"Oh,some Devils can be very childish,Aki-Kun" Makima closes the folder that had Aki's report in it and put it on the right side of her desk,along with all the reports she received today,Aki nods,looking down and rubbing his chin,Aki knows about the seven deadly sins,and he can see why most if not all Devils would feel motivated by them,after all,his new partner,Denji,who's half devil,is someone who's motivated by lust,and then there's Power,who's driven by gluttony,all of a sudden,it doesn't seem so far fetched,"What do you suggest we do,Makima-San?" He says to Makima,who pauses into a blank expression for a few seconds,only for a faint smile to form on her lips,"I can think of something"

-----

"Are you sure about this? Seems too obvious,If you ask me" Kurose was sitting in a passenger seat while Aki was driving a truck around the city

"There's too much chocolate in this truck to pass up,the Devil won't want to let this pot of gold slip away" Aki responds,his eyes were glued to the road,while Kurose was looking around his left and right,no sign of anything unusual

"You're right,but cmon,chocolate? I thought devils liked blood,or human brai-" all of a sudden,they felt something ram into the truck,making it spin towards the left,crashing right into the sidewalk,screams and yells of pedestrians would have been heard had Kurose and Aki's ears not been ringing from the violent crash,Aki opened his eyes slowly,looking to his left,seeing a large hulking figure,all black except for the big white spider mark on its body,"I think we found it" Aki coughs,trying to step out of the truck,but his legs felt wobbly after that crash,"we found our target,move in,now!" Kurose says through a radio speaker,slowly trying to make it out of the truck

"HUNGER!" The black monster slowly approached the truck,not paying any mind to Aki and Kurose,It ripped open the door of the trucks storage,wasting no time in eating the chocolate there,Almost as if Aki and Kurose weren't there to begin with

"Should we..."

"No..." Aki puts a hand on Kurose's chest,they stepped away from the truck,watching the Devil eat the chocolate inside the truck Ravenously,"let's wait for the others"

"Devil spotted,do NOT kill it,I repeat,DO NOT KILL IT!"

Suddenly,a number of cars surrounded the scene,blocking the street from both ends,devil hunters emerged and ran towards the black Devil,and yet...the Devil did not notice,or it may have noticed,but It didn't act out on it,it was only when they grouped up on it and started poking it with electrical prod sticks did it start screaming in pain,the hunters were unrelenting,proding at it from each direction,the Devil tried to fight back,flailing its arms around back and forth hoping to swat some of them away,but they just kept coming back up... Aki was watching the whole thing,he was a bit confused,the devil seemed to be only concerned with eating that chocolate,almost as if...it didn't want to fight? No,all Devils are bloodthirsty and won't think twice about taking a human life,after all,the Gun Devil probably did not feel guilty when it killed his whole family,Aki didn't feel any sympathy for the devil,he took enjoyment in watching it suffer,if he could,he'd have it killed,but he can't disobey Makima's orders.

Eventually,the devil fell to the ground,it's black slimey body has been burned to a crisp from all the proding,lying down on its back in the middle of the street,the hunters took a step forward to make sure it was down for good,what they didn't expect was the black mass to dissappear,only to reveal that it was a kid inside that devil

"What the..." Aki's eyes widened as he ran towards where the black devil was,a kid? He

didn't expect this,he looks even younger than Denji,could he have been possessed by it?  
"A kid?" One of the hunters speak out,"you're telling me I was just trying to fry a damn kid's brains out?"

"Everything alright? I was waiting for you to report back" a deep and gruff voice speaks out from behind the devil hunters

"Kishibe-San!" All the Devil hunters,including Aki and kurose stand in attention as the old hunter approaches them,the sight of an unconscious boy on the floor catches his attention,he approached him slowly to get a better look,his white t-shirt stained in blood,but other than that,it didn't seem like the kid was damaged in any shape or form,"so...you're the new host,huh?" Kishibe rubs his chin,crouching down right in front of the kid,who's currently out cold,"take him away boys,good job"

"Yes,sir!" Two devil hunters lift the boy from his legs and arms putting him in one of their cars,while Kishibe stood in the middle of the street,his hands in the pocket of his black trenchcoat,"I'll go with the others" Kurose says to Aki as he leaves with the other hunters,leaving Aki and Kishibe alone

"Kishibe-San,you don't seem surprised" Aki approaches Kishibe,who was now lighting up a cigarette,taking a big drag before letting out a smoke filled sigh,"you ever heard of the Parasite Devil?"

"Parasite Devil? I've seen the name a few times in the archives,I'm guessing this was it just now?" Aki pulls out a cigarette of his own,standing right next to Kishibe,"yup...that's right,unlike other devils,the Parasite Devil is always in need of a host,it can't live too long in its own,hence the name"

"If it's the Parasite Devil,what's with the big spider mark on it?"

"Hmm...i think I got a clear idea of what's going on here" Kishibe takes another drag of his cigarette

"The kid...he's probably that orphan that went missing those few days ago,my guess is the Parasite Devil found the poor little brat and latched onto him,and then...it ate the spider devil"

"It ate it? How does that explain the spider mark?"

"When the Parasite Devil eats another devil,not only does it gain that devils abilities,it's appearance changes aswell"

"I see...seems like a dangerous devil...and yet...it didn't try attacking us,it was too busy eating"

"Oh Well,the Parasite Devil is always hungry,always needing to feed,im surprised it didn't eat that runt whole already"

"What do you mean?"

"The Parasite Devil is known to eat away at it's host,but for some reason,the kid is fine"

"Any reason for that?"

"The Devil must have thought the kid's not worth it" Kishibe throws the cigarette on the ground,stepping on it,"whatever,let's head back,see what's what"

-----  
Ren was still unconscious,strapped to a hospital bed as a team of Doctors ran check ups,trying to figure out if the Parasite Devil has had any effects on him physically,meanwhile Makima was outside the medical examination room,watching through the glass,the past few days have been quite interesting for her,firstshe finds this Denji kid,who has the Chainsaw Devil inside him,and then the kid who's been reading the comics she bought for the orphanage has gone missing,now the same kid is here,right in front of her,and he's now the

host of the Parasite Devil,the Parasite Devil has been a complicated case for her,she never could contain it for long,the devil needs a host to survive,and she can't let it die over and over,and constantly finding hosts for it would be rather expensive,the higher ups wouldn't bother with that,however,this Ren kid had managed to stay perfectly fine even after a few days of being the Parasite devil's host,something tells her he could be her only chance at keeping the devil on a leash for the long term,that is until the real chainsaw devil reawakens and erases it from existence,this could be very interesting,in the end...

"The results are in,Makima-San" the head doctor approaches her,still wearing a face mask and a pair of latex gloves,carrying a folder In his left hand,containing the results of the examination,"good...what did you find?" Makima glances at the folder as the doctor opened it up,a hint of curiosity in her eyes

"The Parasite Devil usually starts eating away at it's host very early on,but if we're assuming that devil has already latched onto the Boy for a few days,I by now,there hasn't been a single sign of the devils usual effects on the body of the host,even as we kept examining,the host's body remained intact,even after the severe damage the devil has taken from the electrocution,there were no effects on the host himself"

"Almost as if...the Devil took the damage himself" Makima grins,this is definitely new to her,"very well,we'll be keeping the boy in surveillance,thank you,doctor,I'll take it from here"

-----  
Maybe it was a dream? Ren sure thought it was,at least he hoped so,his eyes fluttered open,he found himself in....some sort of cell? Now he's starting to panic,was he in jail? Is this hell,it was just him and the metal door that led outside the cell he's in,it was barren,just the bed he woke up in

"About time you woke up,I thought I was carrying around a corpse"

"Huh?" Ren looks around,trying to figure out where this deep,unnatural voice came from

"Look to your left" the voice says,Ren did just that,turning his head to the left,he saw nothing,just a plain old wall,"your other left...directions are not my strong suit" Ren looks to his right,jumping and falling out of his bed at the sigh before him,it was a black head of a slimey looking creature,with white eyes and big sharp teeth,Ren was screaming as he tried to crawl away from the scary looking head,but it never worked,the head only kept getting closer,"HEY! I SAVE YOUR LIFE,AND THIS IS WHAT I GET?" The moving head scolds him,not exactly happy about how Ren was acting towards it

"W-What? Save my life?" Ren pauses,still a little afraid,he was now backed against the wall

"Yes,I saved you! As much as I regret it now,you were about to be turned into the Spider devil's snack had I not interfered!"

"Wait...Spider...Devil?" The memories came flooding back,how could Ren forget? He thought he was a goner,he can still remember the feeling of the Spider Devil gouging his eyes out,"Wait...but my eyes have been gouged out,how can i see you?"

"Oh,I gave you a new pair of eyes,I suppose it would have been a fair deal,you become my host,and I heal you"

"Host? Wait...who are you?"

"They call me the 'Parasite Devil',but that name is insensitive and offensive,you may refer to me as...Venom,hehehe!" Venom chuckles with a grin on its scary face,seeming proud of the name it gave itself

"Um...why Venom?"

"You ask far too many questions, Boy!" Venom sticks its tongue out, slapping Ren in the face with it, it filled his left cheek with saliva, "ewwww..." Ren wiped the thick saliva from his cheek, watching it drip down from the floor, "you taste quite terrible, Human... I regret slapping you with my tongue, it's quite delicate, you see, anyways, I'll make one thing clear, you are my host, which means you are stuck with me for the rest of your pathetic human life, normally I'd slowly eat away at the host and move onto the next, however, you'd be quick work, so I decided to not feed on you... for the time being, of course, I'd like to keep a host for a good period of time for once, so instead, I've been eating other people, and no, I don't like to share, so get your own humans to feast on!"

"I wasn't gonna ask you to share anyway..." Ren mutters, "humans don't eat other humans, you know"

"Oh, you don't? You're fine with killing each other, but **\*\*eating\*\*** each other is where you draw the line? Hehe, at least devils don't hesitate, food is food, you know, hehehe"

Ren rubs his head, his brain working overtime to figure just what's going on, he lost both his eyes one minute in the middle of a forest, and then woke up to find some slimey devil has attached itself to him, making him its host, and the said devil gave him a new pair of eyes as well out of the kindness of its own heart? And not only that, he's trapped in some sort of cell, like he's some dangerous animal...

Little did he know, the cell was monitored, a hidden camera placed in each corner of the cell he was in, the cameras recorded every second, they were even listening in on the whole conversation between him and Venom

"How interesting..." Makima narrowed her eyes as she looked at the monitor, watching Ren and the Parasite Devil talk to each other, listening to the Parasite Devil explain what it is to the boy, "this is the first time I've seen the Parasite Devil gain consciousness on its own..."

She mutters to herself under her breath, "keep monitoring him, I'll go talk to the boy myself"

Makima decides to step out of the room, leaving the other devil hunters to watch Ren through the monitors

The metal door let out a startling sound, Venom immediately hid inside Ren, while the boy watched the door slowly open, "Hello, Ren" he hears the voice of a woman greet him, watching her enter the room, she was wearing a trenchcoat, a white shirt underneath, and some suit pants, she seemed quite formal looking, Ren looked up, noticing her red hair and... are those circles inside her eyes? How does she know his name to begin with? This is getting quite scary

"H-How do you..."

"No need to worry about that just yet" Makima sits on his bed, while he was still on the floor, his back against the wall, "sit down, Ren, I'd like to have a word with you"

## New home(?)

Sit down,I just want to talk" Makima pats the spot right next to her as she sat on the bed,one leg crossed over the other as her eyes scanned over Ren,watching his chest rise up and down as he took deep breaths,his back against the wall as he sat on the floor,he stared at her for a few seconds,almost as if he's still trying to process what she said to him,while also deciding if he should listen to her at all

"Come on now,I'm sure you'd be alot more comfortable if you sat on the bed than on the dirty floor,right?" She raises her left eyebrow slightly,the corners of her lips rising to form of a small,friendly smile on her face,hoping it would ease the boy a little

"Okay..." Ren's voice nearly cracked as he said that,standing up slowly and approaching the bed,his posture a little hunched,he dusted off the back of his pants before sitting down on the other end of the bed instead of sitting right next to her

"Hm..." Makima hums to herself as she eyes the boy,her mind already starting to compare Ren with Denji,both are teens,and both have a devil inside them,and both have definitely gone through alot to get here,the difference however was the way the two acted around her,from the moment he saw her,Denji immediately asked Makima for a hug,he was very eager and willing,not minding any close contact or physical touch,in fact,he'd be excited at the prospect of spending time with Makima,Ren however,she can tell he's Nervous and Wary,but she can't really blame him,the boy had only just woke up for the first time in days while the Parasite Devil was using his body for its own purposes,Ren and Denji can be considered two sides of the same coin in this regard

Without warning,Makima had leaned over towards Ren,grabbing him by the chin and pulling her towards him,she can feel the immediate tensing up of Ren's body the second he felt her touch on his face,"H-Hey! What are you doing?" He asked as he did something that surprised her...he tried to pull his head back,he was actually resisting? That's new,then again,she was being quite sudden,and the way she grabbed his chin was quite surprising and fast,maybe she should have been a little slower,Denji wouldn't have minded,so she figured Ren wouldn't have minded either,at least she knows what to do next time...

"Relax,I just need to see something" Makima whispers softly pulls his face back to him,although a bit slower than the first time,she's starting to understand that the kid isn't as comfortable to being this close around strangers as Denji was,both of their reasons must be because they were most likely touch starved,again,two sides of the same coin...

Ren calmed down a little as she pulls his face in,her yellow eyes boring into his,her stare was...quite frightening,her eyes were all wide,and the rings on her eyes didn't make Ren feel any better,Makima noticed this,so her gaze softened just a little,"did you always have purple eyes,Ren?"

"Huh? P-Purple?" Ren blinked a few times as Makima let his chin go,he leaned back to look at her,feeling confused,"what do you mean?"

Makima said nothing,she pulled out a pocket mirror from her trench coat,putting it right in front of Ren's face,once he noticed that his brown eyes have been replaced with a bright purple,he gasped and pulled himself away from the mirror,his heart rate through the roof,his head spinning as he was panting for breath,"h-how?"

"Oh...those? I gave them to you,yeah..." Venom says to Ren inside his head

"WHAT? Why did you do that?" Ren asks Venom,Makima's eyes widened for a second

before squinting, noticing that Ren was talking to no one in particular

"Because you, Boy....are BASIC!" Venom responds, "if you're going to be my host, at least look presentable, you're quite ugly, to be fair"

"Who are you talking to?" Makima asks

"Wait...you didn't hear that?" Ren looks at Makima with that confused expression again, Makima could see the beads of sweat forming on his forehead glowing against the Dim lighting of the cell

"No...I did not"

"Only you can hear me now, human, I'm currently speaking to you in your head" Venom explains to Ren, who let out a sigh of frustration, "nevermind, forget it..."

"Hm..." Makima hums again, she knew what's exactly going on, but she wasn't going to tell him everything just yet, Makima started thinking about how to approach Ren for a few seconds, he's definitely not as easy to handle as Denji, she has to be more careful if she doesn't want to give the kid a heart attack, so she cleared her throat, and tried a different approach, "So, Ren...you're probably wondering who I might be, right?" Makima asks with a more friendly smile, it was wider than the last one, Ren simply nodded, his face still all wary

"My name is Makima, I am a devil hunter"

"A...Devil hunter" Ren mutters, unsure if he should be at ease or not, but he let her talk anyway, "I promise you, Ren, i won't do anything that might potentially harm you, you have my word on that" she says with a softer tone, hoping it might drop Ren's guard, even if just a little a bit

"Uh...okay" Ren nods, swallowing a little, his throat gulping as his head continued to spin, on one hand, a devil hunter can protect him, on the other hand, she might kill him if she finds out there's a devil stuck to him, using him as the host, not knowing that she already knows everything

"As to where you are right now, you're In a facility that belongs to public safety, you are safe here, trust me" Makima continues to speak, she left out the part where she was supposed to tell him that they lock up devils here as well, but he'd already panic even more if he finds out that he's under the same roof as other devils

"So...why am i here?" Ren finally speaks out, his voice rather shaky, his lips quivering as he spoke

"Why are you here? Well...its because of the Parasite Devil, it has been using you as a host for the past few days" Makima tries to speak in the most non-threatening tone possible

"O-Oh..." Ren looks away, he should have known, the Parasite Devil, or as it likes to call itself, Venom, has probably been going doing whatever Devils do, and Ren being here means Venom has been caught, and now the both of them are here, "But don't worry..." Makima put a hand on Ren's head, patting it slowly, "we won't hurt you, in fact, we want to help you keep it in control, it seems to like you for some reason"

"Like him? That's a strong word" Venom grumbles inside Ren's head, Ren was a little tensed up after Makima pat his head, but his eyes softened as he looked at her with his amethyst eyes, almost like a lost puppy, Makima smiled at his expressions, knowing that she went a step forward in the right direction, she pulled her hand away slowly from his head as she looked at him

"It...well, he spoke to me, you know"

"Hm? Who's...he?" Makima squinted her eyes in curiosity, she can already tell Ren is starting to feel a little bit more comfortable around her

"Um...the Parasite Devil, but...he likes to call himself... Venom"

"Oh, does he now?" Makima grinned in amusement, he's addressing the devil as a "he"? And



he's also referring to it by the name it gave itself? How intriguing,"He calls himself Venom,hm? It's cute...I like it" she chuckles softly to herself,Venom was definitely an interesting choice for a name from the Parasite Devil,but it fits in a way

"HAHA! You hear that? She called me cute! She didn't call you cute,because you suck!"

"Uh,so...Makima-San,um...whats going to happen to me?" Ren asks in a concerned tone,Makima can tell he's worried about what could possibly happen to him,rightfully so,he's afraid public safety might try and put him down to kill the Parasite Devil,or... Venom,as he liked to call him,"There's nothing to be afraid of,Ren" she speaks to him in a softer tone of voice,"I promise you'll be safe as long as you're with us,understand?" She pats his head again,she's got him right Where she wanted,Ren may not have gone through puberty yet,considering he's quite small,she was a tad bit taller than the kid,but him not going through puberty yet would mean the boy wouldn't start to feel a certain way towards attractive women,his mind doesn't seem to be tainted by lust just yet,unlike Denji,she would have thought it was cute had it not been a disadvantage for her,after all,she is trying to get the boy to do her bidding,but no matter,she can get to him through other means...

"You...mean it,Makima-San?" Ren asks in that naive and innocent tone of voice,Makima couldn't help but smile at how amusing he was,he's like a little puppy,if he really was a puppy,she'd have added him to the collection,but oh well,"of course,you have my word for it!" Makima nods,displaying an enthusiastic smile on her face,"you must be hungry,correct? You've been out for a few days"

"Oh,i know I am!" Venom pops his head out,his head connected to Rens body by a black string of sorts,"you,devil hunter woman,we are Ravenous! Feed us,NOW!"

"Ah...you must be Venom,correct?" Makima's smile widened even more,she never expected Venom to show himself willingly,but the mention of food must have peaked his interest

"Yes...I'm Venom,the boy and I are famished,we must EAT!" Venom growls,but to Makima,he sounded like a pampered child,he reminded her alot of

Power,"Alright,Alright...I'll take you guys somewhere to eat,but you have to behave,okay?"

"Hmmm...Fine!" Venom nods with somewhat of a pout,if he was even possible of pouting with thag big mouth and toothy mouth of his to begin with,Makima looked quite surprised,she didn't expect Venom to be so agreeable,the Parasite Devil is usually a mindless devil that's always looking to feed constantly,but it seems that after gaining consciousness,it seems like it can be reasoned with now

"Good...let's get a move on" Makima stands up from the Bed,holding her hand out for Ren to take it,"cmon,there's alot of things I want to talk with you about"

Ren hesitantly reaches his own hand out,feeling her silky soft hand holding his,"see? That wasn't so hard" Makima smiles at him,holding his hand as she lead him out of the cell,Ren looked around at the other cells on his left and right as Makima lead him out,"THE FUTUREEEEE! THE FUTURE IS GREAAAAT!" Someone or...something started screaming through one of the cell doors,which caught Ren by surprise,what is this? A mental asylum? But Makima's hand squeezed his as soon as she noticed his discomfort,"its okay,we'll be out soon "

----- in private dining room in a high end Japanese restraunt,Makima watches as Venom eats away at raw fish and live crustaceans,Venom was eating like he's been starving for days,no surprise there,the Parasite Devil is always hungry,especially when it's not feeding on its host,meanwhile Ren ate...real cooking,while he didn't eat as fast as Venom,Makima noticed that he's eating alot,either because he's been practically in a coma for a few days,or because his metabolism has

increased, then again, Ren is a growing boy, it could be that  
"Hmmm...sea animals are quite tasty!" Venom grins before glancing at Ren, watching him eat his own food, "the smell of the food is quite enticing, let me have a taste!" Venom grabs one of the gyoza dumplings on Ren's plate with his tendrils before putting it in his mouth, swallowing it immediately, "hmmm...tasty, I shall eat more!" Venom grins and eats another dumpling, but Ren takes the plate and pushes it aside, "no way, get your own!"  
"Now, now, you two, I'll order as much food as you guys like" Makima chuckles as she watches the two fight over food, "Now, Ren...about the thing I wanted to talk about"  
"Um...yes?" Ren looks at her, chewing slowly on his food while he was at it  
"I have a little deal to make, you'll be placed under surveillance by public safety, you'll be in our care for as long as we think you should be, we'll provide living arrangements, and food for you and... Venom, over here, in exchange, you'll help us"  
"Help you? With what?"  
"The Parasite Devil, I mean... Venom, has potential to be quite powerful if used correctly, and now that you're the only host Venom has bonded with so far, I have a feeling you can bring out Venoms potential"  
"Uhh...I don't know about tha-"  
"We accept, under one condition!" Venom interrupts Ren with a big smile on his face  
"Huh? We? I didn't say anything!"  
"QUIET, BOY! I'LL TAKE CARE OF THIS! Ahem...where were we?" Venom looks at Makima with a big smile, Makima chuckled, Venom is definitely quite agreeable, "and what could your condition be, Venom?"  
"I want chocolate, lots of it!" Venom demands, his tone was that of a Bratty child  
"Chocolate? Oh, this reminds me, why did you always go after trucks full of them?" Makima asks, still curious as to why Venom went out of his way for chocolate  
"Because chocolate tastes like human brains, very delicious indeed!"  
"Wait...really?" Ren looks at Venom with a surprised expression  
"Yes...really" Venom nods, he seemed serious about it  
"Oh...I didn't know that"  
"Hehe...alright then, Venom, we'll give you your chocolate" Makima laughs softly, it was like babysitting two kids, "but in exchange, you two will help me fight devils, is that clear?"  
"Wait... Venom might be capable...but I'm not!" Ren says to Makima, he's still just a regular 14 year old boy, a scrawny one at that, there's no way he can fight devils  
"Oh, don't worry about that, I know exactly who to take you too..."

---

Kishibe was in the graveyard, as usual, perhaps he finds comfort among the dead, the dead don't judge, and they definitely don't give him any headaches, he lit up a cigarette, inhaling its nicotine before sighing out the smoke, at this point, he doesn't even know why he keeps coming to this graveyard, perhaps he wants to get accustomed to the place before he eventually gets buried along with the rest of the devil hunters who were buried here as well, but then, he heard footsteps coming from behind him, turning around, he saw Makima and that kid they captured, the Parasite Devil's host, Kishibe's gaze was on the kid specifically, the boy is still fine, it seems, that's strange, "what do you want?" Kishibe groans as he sees Makima and Ren approach him, Ren could tell this old man is definitely not in the mood

"Hello, Kishibe, I'd like you meet Ren" Makima says with a smile, patting Ren's head as she

introduces him

"So You're the orphan who went missing,huh?" Kishibe looks Ren up and down,"say...what really happened?" Kishibe asks,very straight to the point

Ren rubbed his neck,trying to remember what happened exactly,"well...In the middle of the night,i woke up to find that my friends cat has been taken by a staff member of the orphanage,I saw her take the cat outside,she was heading to the forest that's behind the orphanage,so I followed after her to find that she was going to give up the cat to the spider devil,and that's where i tried stepping in,but the spider devil trapped me with its web and gouged my eyes out,the only thing I remember was that same lady saying she wanted to sacrifice me aswell...after that,I don't remember anything else"

"OH,I KNOW THE REST!" Venom pops his head out,excited to continue the story,"and then,I came in,I ate the spider devil,and then I ate that woman aswell! I was about to eat the feline too,however,the boys connection to the cat must have affected my behavior,and i took it back to where it resides!"

"Huh...is that right?" Kishibe nods,taking a puff out of his cigarette,the Parasite Devil can talk now? He never thought that's possible,but he didn't show that he was surprised

"I was hoping you could take Ren under your wing,teach him a thing or two" Makima says to Kishibe,who looks at her with annoyed expression,"I'm not taking that runt off of you,Makima,he's your problem now"

"Dont worry,I'll handle all expenses regarding Ren,be it food,clothing,and anything else that may involve the cost of him living under the same roof as you"

Kishibe grumbles,he worried about having to spend on the kid,but now that Makima is covering that front,there isn't much to worry about,other than the kid being a nuisance,of course...

"Alright,I'm gonna ask you three questions first,kid,if you get all three right,you'll get a perfect score and I'll train you to be a Devil Hunter,sounds good?"

"Um...alright,I'll answer" Ren nods,feeling a little anxious about the questions

"Question number one...you're long way home from the orphanage,how do you feel knowing you'll never go back there? You're starting a new life,a very dangerous one,too"

Ren ponders at the question,rubbing his chin as he thinks before answering Kishibe,"hm...I suppose I'm going to miss the familiarity,I'll also miss my friend and her cat,I'll also miss the comic books I read back there,and the clothes I left behind too,so i feel...kind of sad and...a little nervous"

"Is that right?" Kishibe's nose scrunches up as he hears Ren's Answer,"now...question number two,the people the Parasite Devil ate,especially the woman that tried to sacrifice you and the cat,do you feel bad about her being eaten?"

"Hmmm...she did try to have me and the cat killed yes,but...I still don't think she deserved to die,the Spider Devil was taken care of,and that was all that mattered,if it were up to me,I'd let her live" Ren answers,Kishibe hummed ad he heard the answer,even after everything the woman did,Ren didn't think she deserved to die,"and what if she tried it again?"

"Uh...she won't...I'd just stop her again"

"Oh really?" Kishibe scoffs at his answer,he's too damn naive,"Alright,for the final question,who's side are you on? Humans or Devils?"

"Humans,of course,Devil Hunters are supposed to protect humanity,right?"

"Yes,I suppose so..." Kishibe sighs before now glaring at Ren,"you failed the test,Kid,you got all the answers wrong"

"W-what? Why?" Ren looks at Kishibe with a confused expression,and then back at Makima,as if expecting her to explain what's happening to him

"No way I'm taking him in, Makima, the kids too damn idealistic, he thinks he's some sort of hero, I don't know what you've been reading in those books, boy, but superheroes aren't real, you want to know what's real? Devils who want to destroy everything humans worked for, us devil hunters? We're no saints, most of us don't even make it past our first year, hell... some hunters die on the first day at work, don't think you're a special case either, you're at an even bigger risk of death since you're just a damn kid, you think just having a devil with you will make things easier? Most if not all devil hunters are contracted with some sort of devil, and they're all just as likely to die as you are"

"Wait... you haven't asked ME anything, old man!" Venom reveals himself yet again to Kishibe, "I'd like to take the test as well!"

"Hm... alright, let me ask you something, do you feel anything when you eat humans?"

"Do you feel anything when you hunt down animals to eat them? the only thing you're concerned about is the taste, and devils are just like that too, we eat to live, just like you humans!"

"Huh... and are you with devils or humans?"

"I usually stand alone, but now that you humans are being quite generous, I suppose I'll side with you for the time being"

"So you wouldn't feel bad about killing other devils, hm?"

"No... anyone and anything can be food for me, Even devils!"

"Hm... well, you passed the test, but I can't say the same for the kid" Kishibe takes out a flash of whiskey from his trench coat, taking a gulp before looking at Ren and Venom, "at least I know the Parasite Devil hasn't affected the kids judgment or way of thinking"

"It's VENOM to you, old man!" Venom growls at Kishibe, not wanting to be called the Parasite Devil anymore

"Hm... Venom? Did you come up with that?" Kishibe asks as he slowly approaches the two, Makima was simply watching the whole time, "yes, I did!" Venom says with a proud smile on his face, before Venom knew it, Kishibe punched him with a right cross on his face, however, venom didn't flinch, since his head is not made out of any solid mass, "what was that for, old man? Do you wish to die?"

"Oh... that didn't work... I guess I'll just try the kid" Kishibe tried to punch Ren straight in the face, but Ren slipped his head to the left just in time, almost as if he saw it coming, "O-Oi, what's your problem?" He says to Kishibe, but Kishibe only tried to punch him in the face again, but Ren just kept dodging, and Ren doesn't even know how, but it felt like his body was moving on its own, while also telling him what to expect, Ren didn't even know he was this agile, Either, finding himself doing a big back flip to create distance between him and Kishibe, landing right on one of the gravestones perfectly

"Huh... not bad, what? You're just gonna stand there and let me keep punching you?" Kishibe walks over to Ren slowly, cracking his neck and making circles with one arm, then moving onto the next, "but I don't want to fight you!" Ren says as he stayed perched up on the gravestone, which was in the shape of a cross, Ren knew Kishibe wasn't holding back, he can tell he was trying to hurt him, "oh yeah? And what if a devil tried fighting you? You're just gonna keep dodging and hope it gets tired? What if a human possessed by a devil tries to attack you? You're going to have to fight back eventually" Kishibe then runs straight at Ren, lifting his right leg up, hoping to kick him off the gravestone, but Ren jumped really high, right over Kishibe's head, as he was in the air, his ring finger and middle finger press on the palm of his hands, shooting out white web like sticky strings that attach to Kishibe, yanking him down as Ren dropped the ground, Kishibe was caught off guard to say the least, not having expected this in the slightest, Ren doesn't know what he just did, watching

kishibe land face first onto the dirt, but Ren shoots webs at him again, trapping him in place, "Are you done yet?" Ren says to Kishibe as he watches him struggle underneath the web, listening to him groan in frustration, "Ah...dammit, you got me there, kid" Kishibe sighs in defeat, "you made your point"

"Hmm..." Makima was definitely impressed, she didn't expect Ren to be this agile at all, or be able to shoot out webs, it must be from the Spider Devil Venom ate, still, she didn't expect Ren himself would be able to use its powers, "see, Ren? You have potential, and Kishibe-San will help you realize it"

## Settling in

Kishibe was not a family man,he knew that,any hopes of him getting married or settling down have been shattered the day he decided to become a devil hunter,its too much of a hassle,having a woman and kids to look after while also having to deal with devils and all,among one other that he refuses to talk about,or even admit to himself,the one that got away...

But now,he's having to look after some 14 year old kid who just so happens to be the only thing keeping the Parasite Devil in check,why Couldn't anyone else take Ren off of Makima? Why couldn't Makima herself take care of the kid? She's already willing to cover all expenses regarding the little brat,but it can't be helped,Ren was following right behind him,they were in a corridor of the apartment complex Kishibe lives in,Kishibe stopped in front of a door,reaching into his trench coat,Ren could hear the rustling of keys from his pocket as he pulled out a keyholder,Kishibe picked a key and unlocked the door to his apartment with it,entering first before Ren,"come on in,and no shoes inside the house" Kishibe orders Ren without even turning to look at him,he went straight into his own apartment,it was a one bed studio apartment,a little cramped,even more so considering the mess around the place,clothes scattered around the room that kishibe would change out of but too lazy to fold up and put them back where they belong,empty plastic boxes of takeout that's been there for a while,along with an empty can of cheap beer or two,while the ashtray was filled with cigarette butts,Ren coughed a little as soon as he entered the apartment,the scent of smoke covering the apartment,Kishibe took notice and opened up a window for the first time in who knows how long,a gust of wind let some much needed fresh air in,Kishibe doesn't really spend much time in his own apartment,and he doesn't remember the last time he ever had guests over,any important meeting regarding his work would be held outside his apartment,be it some Cafe or Restaunt,Kishibe barely even spends the morning in his own apartment to begin with,waking up only to put his clothes on and leave,breakfast lunch and dinner could be taken care of outside.

But now a kid is involved,and he has to actually somewhat try now,he now has to spend time with the kid,and cook him up something to eat,just great,as if his life couldn't get any worse,but oh well,Makima is paying the expenses towards babysitting Ren,maybe he could use the kid to get more money out of the red haired menace...

Ren looked around the place,noticing a shelf with some weird looking artifacts on it,they don't seem like they came from some historical period or anything,they look far too inhuman,Ren walked slowly towards the shelf slowly,getting a closer look at the strange looking artifacts,"No touching,kid" Kishibe says from the other side of the room as he starts to tidy up the living room a little,cleaning out the ashtray,throwing away the takeout and empty cans of beer,he can at least make the kid live in a somewhat acceptable environment "Oh...okay..." Ren steps back,his eyes still on the artifacts,"what are these,anyway?" "Devil artifacts,I keep them as souvenirs" Kishibe was still tidying up around the apartment,stupid kid...making him do house chores,the kid has got to earn his keep at some point

"Right..." Ren immediately steps away from the artifacts,not wanting to mess with them or anything,his purple eyes scanned the living room,noticing a wall with pictures framed on them,he took a closer look,in one picture,he can see a woman with beige colored hair and

eyepatch kicking a man right in the stomach,Ren assumed it must have been a younger Kishibe,considering the Man had the same scar on his cheek,he looked at another picture,seeing the same woman slap kishibe right in the face,he squinted a little,who's taking all these pictures? And why did kishibe feel the need to keep them?

"What are you looking at,kid?" Kishibe comes up from right behind him,towering over the kid

"Um...nothing" Ren looked up at him,feeling like Kishibe is going to chew him out for prying too much

"Whatever..." Kishibe grumbles and walks away,Ren is surprised,he thought he'd get mad at him,after all,Ren still isn't exactly comfortable around Kishibe,the old man still tried to attack Ren with 100 percent effort,even if Ren dodged everything,that didnt mean Kishibe knew he could,he only kept persisting,he's still not sure why Makima decided to put him in the same roof as the guy who had no regrets attempting to beat up a child,but oh well,Ren can just web him up again

"You hungry,kid?" Kishibe asks Ren as he sits on the couch of the living room,turning on the TV by pressing the red button on the remote

"No thanks,I ate before I got here"

"What about me,huh? Aren't you going to ask me if I'm hungry?" Venom pops his head out,glaring at the old hunter,"where's the food,old man?"

"Its in the fridge..." Kishibe sighs,as soon as Venom started moving Ren's body on its own,moving him towards the fridge,"W-What the...how are you doing that?" Ren is panicking to say the least,his body Is moving on its own,against his will,"we don't have all day,human,cmon!" Venom continues to move Ren's body,once Ren stops in front of the fridge,Venom opens the door with his tendrils,his eyes scanning over the fridge,not a whole lot is in there,"Grrrr....your fridge is almost empty,old human!" Venom growls I'm disappointment,but then,he spots a pack of breakfast sausages,he grabs them with his tendrils,ripping the plastic wrapping open and eating all the sausages whole,"mmm...you humans know how to eat!" Venom grins,throwing the empty pack away without any regard for cleanliness,"hmmm...what else do you have?" Venom spots an open carton of milk,his tendrils grab the carton and pours the contents down his mouth,"Hmm...a beverage of sorts,not bad" he throws the now empty carton away as well,"where is the chocolate? I need chocolate!" Venom demands,searching the fridge for any chocolate,only to notice a half eaten chocolate bar inside the fridge,"AHA!" His tendrils reach for the chocolate bar,devouring the rest of it,"hm...is that it? Not good enough!" Venom pouts,his head moving towards Kishibe,glaring at him,"old man,we require more chocolate!"Venom points at Kishibe with his tendrils,"there isn't any left,buddy"

"NONSENSE,I DEMAND MORE CHOCOLATE,WHERE IS IT?" Venom yells,he was up in Kishibe's face,but Ren pulled them by the black strings connecting him to his body,"GET YOUR FILTHY HANDS OFF ME,BOY!" Venom says to Ren as he's being pulled back to him,"cmon,man...he's been kind enough to let us in and eat from his fridge,you can't keep placing demands on him!" Ren says as he struggles to pull Venon towards him,"let's go grocery shopping,kid,i need stuff for the place,anyway" Kishibe reluctantly turns the TV off,standing up with a groan

"Uh...you don't have to,really..." Ren mutters with a bit of a guilty tone,not wanting to burden the old man or anything

"Dont worry,Makima gave me some money"

"Uhh...okay,if you say so..." Ren rubs his neck as he watches Kishibe stand up

"What is...grocery shopping?" Venom asks curiously

"Its where you go to the store to buy things" Kishibe answer

"Store? What is...a store?"

"Its where they sell all kinds of things...like chocolate"

"Really? Then let's go grocery shopping now!"

---

Makima stood in front of a bunch of old men who were seated together, the shadow obscuring their faces as Makima looked at them with that cold smile of hers, the brass were no joke, they overlooked everything regarding public safety and its divisions, it all comes back to them in the end, not a single thing escapes their sight, however, Makima stood unshaken, not even the least bit intimidated

"Makima...any news on the Parasite Devil?" One of them asks, wasting no time in cutting to the chase

"The Parasite Devil has been captured, and is willing to stay under our surveillance, the Parasite Devil has now gained consciousness and now likes to refer to itself as 'Venom', it has agreed to work for public safety as long as we constantly provide food for it"

"Food?" One of the old men asks, an irritated look on his face, "and you're just going to give up as many people to it so long as it keeps working for you? You could at least give it death row inmates"

"Oh, the Parasite Devil is actually fine with not eating humans anymore" Makima responds, causing the higher-ups to be taken aback in surprise, "what do you mean?"

"The Parasite Devil has taken an interest in the same foods humans eat, especially chocolate, it claims it tastes exactly the same as human brains, and believes it's more than a good enough alternative"

"Hm...all the better, and what about the host?"

"The host is a 14 year old orphan by the name of Shinoda Ren, he was the same boy involved in the spider devil incident, according to the boy, he was trying to save a friend's cat that was about to be offered to the spider devil by a staff member of the orphanage, the boy had stepped in only to be impaled in the eye sockets by the devil, the Parasite Devil just so happened to be there, attaching to the boy and turning him into the host, the Parasite Devil then ate the Spider Devil and the woman as well, however...it saved the cat, bringing it back where it came from, the Parasite Devil assumed it must have to do with the host's connection with the cat"

"Really? And what about the host? Any signs of the Parasite Devil eating away at him yet?"

"Surprisingly not, the Parasite Devil showed no interest in consuming the boy, it claims that the boy is far too small for it to consider him a meal, the devil also claimed it wants a host that will last, so it decided to keep the boy alive for the time being, the Devil had no physical effects on the boy's body, however, it's safe to assume that the Parasite Devil gave Shinoda a new pair of eyes after losing his original ones, which means the Parasite Devil can not only heal itself, but its host as well"

"Hmmm...how interesting, where is the host being kept?"

"With Kishibe, he'll be in good hands"

---

"Hm...buy this...and this...and this one too!" Venom was controlling Ren's hands, making him put all kinds of things in Kishibe's shopping cart, "o-oi, that's enough!" Ren whispers to Venom, "you're taking advantage of the man!"

"And? He's the one offering" Venom says in Ren's head, Venom spots a carton of milk as he



looks through Ren's eyes, "OH, this thing, the liquid inside it is very tasty!" Venom makes Ren reach for the carton, putting it in Kishibe's cart while he watches, "cmon...you can't keep buying things!" Ren scolds Venom as he keeps moving his body

"What about you, kid? Don't you want anything?" Kishibe asks Ren, he didn't take anything for himself, Venom was the one picking and choosing everything, "erm...I'm good, thanks"

"Huh? You sure?"

"Uh...yeah!" Ren nods

"Whatever, that means I can keep the money to myself" Kishibe rolls his eyes before pushing the shopping cart around, Ren follows after him

"Oh well...he can keep the money, it's the least I can do for him, he probably hates me after what I did back in the graveyard, I don't want to put more on his plate already, he's already having to struggle with being a devil hunter" Ren thinks to himself, "Man...I kind of wish the spider devil ate me that day, I wouldn't have had to bother this guy, or even Makima-San, she shouldn't have to spend all this money on me, great...I went from being the orphanage's burden to public safety's burden, they could have...I don't know, spent that money on something more valuable, something to help protect humans from devils or something...but Makima-San, she said Venom and I have potential, maybe...just maybe, I can prove I'm not useless!" Ren smiles a little as he thinks about all of this, the boy never had the best self esteem, but considering what he did back in that graveyard, maybe he's a lot more capable than he thought? He'll have to try his best if he wants to prove he's not useless to Kishibe, while also wanting to make Makima proud, after all, she's putting a lot of faith (and money) in him...

## Rhino Devil

Ren groaned softly as he rubbed his head, rolling around the futon placed in the middle of the living room, his eyes opened slowly as he woke up, letting out a big sigh, this was technically the first night he ever slept in a place that wasn't the orphanage, he can't help but feel a little lonely now, sure it gets loud in the morning when he was in the orphanage, but they at least drown out the thoughts in his head, and he's definitely going to miss Asa and Crambon, he wonders, did Asa forget about him by now? Very likely, he has only known her for about a week at most, it doesn't really matter anymore, he'll probably never see her again, she must have assumed he was dead by now and moved on, he hopes she did even, he doesn't want to be the reason she's upset or anything, he shouldn't be that important to anybody anyway...

"Ah, you're awake too, Boy" Venom's head appears right in front of Ren, smiling at him, "I was going to slap you with my tongue in hopes of you waking up, but you taste terrible, so I simply waited"

"Yeah, good morning to you too..." Ren sighs and sits up, rubbing his eyes as he slowly adjusted to being Awake, then, he heard the sound of a door opening, Kishibe came out wearing a white tank top, a pair of grey sweatpants, and some black slippers, he groaned as he walked around the room, his eyes landing on Ren, he still isn't used to having someone share his apartment, "hey..." he greets Ren as he walks slowly towards the kitchen, yawning softly, not bothering to cover his mouth

"Oh, good morning" Ren mutters, still feeling a little self-conscious about bothering Kishibe with his presence, and Venom isn't helping either, he's definitely going to be quite a nuisance, Ren got up and immediately tried to roll up his futon, but he just kept messing up, it looked clumsy and really just not very neat, Kishibe sighs as he watched the kid mess up, walking over slowly to him, and taking the futon off of him, "I'll handle it, kid" Kishibe grumbles as he shows Ren how to roll up a futon, Ren looked down in embarrassment, he felt bad, he tried his best not to make Kishibe do any extra work, but his clumsiness let him do the work for him anyway, Kishibe noticed Ren's behavior, but he decided not to say anything, "you drink coffee or something?"

"Coffee?" Ren looks back at Kishibe, rubbing his neck, maybe because he's just a kid, but he never really liked coffee, it's too bitter and just all around 'Blegh', "i...don't drink coffee"

"Hm? How do you start your day then?"

"Well...um...we all just wake up and...have breakfast, and then...go to school" Ren answers, "Wait...how am I supposed to go to school now?"

"You won't, not as long as Public safety is keeping an eye out on you, kids hate school, so that's not much of a problem for you, right?" Kishibe figured Ren wouldn't be so sad about not being able to go to school anymore, school sucks anyway, right?

"Well...I don't have to do...school stuff anymore, but still, it feels...weird, I mean, in a few years, I'll be a grown up, and I'll have to work, right?" Ren surprised Kishibe, he didn't expect Ren to think this far ahead, but then again, it must be the kid's anxiety and overthinking that he's not talking about, does this kid honestly think he'll live to see 18? If a devil doesn't kill him, then Public safety will put him down when he outlives his uses, but he can worry about that later

"You're not there yet, kid, right now, you're here, and the only thing that matters is what you do now...so, Coffee?"

"Uhh...I guess I'll give it a try"

"Good..." Kishibe heads towards the kitchen,Meanwhile,Ren turned on the TV,switching through the channels,he stopped when some cartoony-looking pirate themed show caught his eye,he stopped to watch,he wasn't the only one interested,Venom was also interested too,popping his head out of Rens body,"WHAT IS THIS? MINI STRANGE LOOKING PEOPLE ARE TRAPPED IN THIS BOX!" Venom was quite surprised,thinking that the characters are right there with them,"LITTLE PEOPLE,CAN YOU HEAR US? IDENTIFY YOURSELVES!"

"Uh...Venom,that's a TV" Ren tugs at the string connecting his head a little since Venom's face was all up against

"And perhaps...what might this 'TV' be?"

"Well....a television is....basically,Humans record themselves doing things,and they share what they're doing to the whole world!"

"Hmmm...really? And are those little people sharing their adventures right now?" Venom asks,his eyes not leaving the TV for a second

"Umm...yeah,something like that" Ren nods,playing along with Venom

"Interesting,I shall watch over their adventures with great interest" Venom grins as he continues to watch the pirate show,Nodding slowly as he listens to the pirates talking

"Coffees ready,kid" Kishibe puts down two cups of coffee,on the kitchen table,Kishibe put some sugar and milk in Rens cup,making it more suitable to his tastes,Ren took a sip,his eyes widening a little,wow...maybe coffee isn't so bad,Kishibe looked at Venom,who was still too busy watching the TV,"hmm...looks like we found a way to keep him distracted,huh?" he asks Ren,who turns around to see that Venom is still watching that pirate show,"oh...I guess we did"

"HEY! WHY AREN'T THE LITTLE PEOPLE LISTENING TO WHAT I HAVE TO SAY?"

Venom looks at the two,an irritated look on his face,"they're not real,venom" Kishibe Answers bluntly

"Not real? They are right here!" Venom points at the pirates with one of his tendrils

"They're...drawings,moving drawings"

"Hm? Drawings? You mean to tell me humans can bring their illustrations to life?"

Hmmmm....perhaps I underestimated them"

Ren sipped on his coffee,lost in thought,Kishibe noticed,he figured the best he could do is start a conversation at least,"something on your mind,kid?"

"Oh...its just...I haven't sat down like this...ever since I became an orphan" Ren mutters hesitantly,there was no point in lying,all of this reminds him back when he still had a family,but he's been an orphan for years now,he can barely remember what it was like being part of a real family anymore,Kishibe nodded slowly,not wanting to pry further...

-----  
"Um...are you sure about this?"

"Sure about what?"

"The...outfit" Ren tugs at the collar of his shirt,he never thought he'd ever have to wear such a formal looking suit,he looks like a proper businessman...that happens to also fight devils on an almost regular basis

"Thats the dress code,kid...you're gonna have to live with it"

"Right...it just...doesn't seem too practical you know,figthing in suits and all" Ren shrugs,you'd think Devil Hunters would be more well equipped,maybe something with more breathability? It definitely feels restrictive,"where are we headed,anyway?"

"We're going after the Rhino Devil,it's been spotted quite a few times already,but no Devil

hunter managed to get ahold of it yet,figured I'd take you along"

"Wait...already? But...aren't you supposed to-"

"Right now training you is out of the question,there's a dangerous devil on the loose,and we can't waste a second"

"Is that...why we waited 10 minutes to take the train?" Ren looks up at Kishibe with a raised eyebrow,silence filled the air after Ren asked that question,the only sound coming out was the train they're in moving over the rails,their bodies shaking lightly as the train moved

".....I wasn't going to take the cab"

-----  
"Kishibe-San,you're here!" A devil hunter ran towards Kishibe,he glanced at Ren for a second,recognizing it was the Parasite Devil's host,after all,he was there when they captured it,he tried not looking at Ren,feeling a little guilty after what he did to the kid,"where have you been?"

"Stuck in traffic" Kishibe lies through his teeth,"what's the situation?"

"We have cornered the Rhino Devil,it's hidden under that abandoned building,it hasn't come out yet,but we fear that if we engage,it might run out again"

"Right..." Kishibe rubs his chin,"and there are no means for you to pursue it?"

"No sir,chasing it by car is far too risky,it will just Ram through the car as it tries to escape"

"Hm...I see,secure the perimeter,I want you all keep your eyes on that building before it-" a loud crumbling sound interrupts Kishibe,a brick wall has been rammed through by a large humanoid looking Rhino,it's skin was Grey and thick,and it's body was full of hulking mass,it's head was that of a Rhino,it's horn was big and pointy,it roared loudly before running away in surprising speed

"Dammit,it got away again!"

"NO TIME TO LOSE,BOY! OUR PREY IS RUNNING AWAY!" Venom moves Ren's body making run towards the Rhino Devil,Kishibe and the other hunter looked surprised to see Ren run so fast

"Hm...must be a puberty thing" Kishibe mutters sarcastically as he watches Ren chase after the Rhino Devil

"Uh,should we move too?"

"No,he'll be fine"

"You're going too fast!" Ren says to Venom as he keeps forcing Ren's body to keep moving,"WE MUST CATCH IT!" Venom says in Ren's head,making Ren jump ridiculously high,"I...I didn't know I can do that!" Ren says to Venom as he gets launched into the air,"I'm lending you my strength,boy" Venom explains as they fall down,"w-wait...we're gonna fall!" Ren panics as he watches himself fall towards the ground fast,he had to do something,in hopes of breaking the fall,Ren shoots out a web from his right wrist,it sticks to a building,but as he fell,it made him swing forward,only for his hand to slip away from the web,propelling him further,"WOOOOAH!" Ren yells out of sheer adrenaline going through his body right now,he tries again,shooting a web out of his left wrist,the momentum made him swing forward again,he was gaining slowly on the Rhino Devil because of it,"haha...I think I have an idea!" Ren smiles before shooting out another web,swinging through the city like a monkey would in a jungle,"Haha! I think I'm getting the hang of this!" Ren laughs a little as he kept swinging around,but the Rhino took a sharp turn to the right,Ren had to shoot out a web that was right around the corner,the momentum swinging his body to the right aswell,but he was moving too fast,and his hands slipped,sending him flying to another building,"Okay...maybe not" with a loud 'oomf',Ren crashes against the stone wall,he was about to fall,but in a moment of panic,his hands tried to reach out to grab something,anything

to stop him from falling, surprisingly enough, he didn't fall, which was weird, he wasn't holding onto anything, just a flat wall, he looked at his hands, noticing that his fingers are sticking to the wall, he put his feet on the wall, noticing that they stuck too, despite the fact he was wearing shoes, left arm up, then right arm up, left arm up, right arm up, he was crawling on the wall like a spider, "oh...is this Uh....one of your tricks?" He asks Venom

"No, I'd normally just dig through the wall with my fingers to climb on them...but this works too, seems like the gifts of eating the spider devil were bountiful" Venom answers as Ren climbs onto the top of the building, now on its rooftop, "the Rhino Devil, it's right there!" Ren points at the Rhino Devil as he puts it continuing to run through the streets of Tokyo, "I can see it, you fool, I'm looking through your eyes right now, you've had enough fun, now it's my turn" black mass forms Ren, Venom has now taken control, "Ah yes...much better!" Venom clenches his fists as he jumps down from the rooftop of the building, he shoots out a web from his left hand, but unlike Ren, the webs came out from the white squares on the top of his hand, he pulled himself with the web, sending him flying towards the Rhino Devil, who was crashing into a few cars as it ran.

"WAIT, YOU HAVE TO STOP!" Ren says to Venom as he kept chasing after the Rhino Devil, "Why? We almost have it!"

"We have to help those people, or they're gonna die!"

"Help them? We shouldn't be concerned with that!"

"But...uhh..." Ren pauses, he should have known Venom obviously doesn't have any regard towards human life, so he had to convince him, "uhh...if you save those people, Public safety will give you LOOTS of chocolate"

"Hm...will they now?" Venom stops to think for a few seconds, "Alright then, I shall save the humans!" Venom runs towards a car that has crashed into a store, the car had a man in the driver seat, a woman in the seat next to him, and a boy and a girl in the backseat, "Hello, humans!" Venom greets the family with a smile, who freaked out after seeing his intimidating appearance, "we have come to rescue you, do not resist!" Venom rips the car doors open, his tendrils grabbing the family members and getting them out of the car safely, "here you go, now don't die!" Venom points at them before moving onto other cars, "uhh...I think you should let me handle the rescuing thing" Ren says to Venom, who was rescuing people from the dangerous car crashes they were in, only for them to be even more terrified at the appearance of Venom, "Why? I want to save them, so that way, i can get the reward!"

"Uh...yeah, sure..."

Once Venom was Done, he ran right towards the Rhino Devil, making a big jump to cover the distance, he chased it right until it got cornered into a construction site, the Rhino Devil stopped and Venom was right behind it

"HAHAHA! Nowhere to run now!" Venom says to the Rhino Devil, who turns around to look at him with a glare, "you!" The Rhino Devil points at him, "you dare show yourself again?"

".....huh?" Venom squints

"You, Parasite Devil, I thought you were dead!"

"As you can see, I'm not!"

"But that's impossible, you should have been erased by the ch-" the Rhino Devil was hit in the face by Venom, who hit it with a left elbow, Venom grabbed it's face with his left hand, lifting it up and slamming it against the floor before getting on top of it and punching it repeatedly, "what are you doing? Fight back!" Venom laughs as he kept punching the Rhino Devil, who then pushed him off of it, the push was strong enough to send Venom back a few feet, "you fool, my skin is like armor, you can't break it!" The Rhino Devil stands up to its full

height,charging toward towards Venom,hoping to ram with its Horn,"is that so?" Venom chuckles,stopping the Rhino Devil's charge by grabbing its Horn with his left hand,only to then throw it to the right towards a big bulldozer,the Rhino Devil crashed against the bulldozer,it's sheer size knocking the Vehicle over,"then I'll just have to CUT through it!" Venoms hands then take the form of three sharp white claws,once the Rhino Devil stood up,Venom slashed at it,his sharp claws tearing through the Devils thick skin,it's blood splattering everywhere,"your skin isn't going to save you now!" Venom laughs before stabbing the Rhino Devil with the claws on his left hand,his right hand went back to normal,grabbing the horn and breaking it,Venom used the Horn to stab the the Rhino Devil on the top of its head,the Rhino Devil could only scream in pain,once its body was ripped open with Venom's claws,Venom wasted no time chomping away at the humanoid Rhino monstrosity,tearing large chunks of its flesh with each bite,it didn't take Venom much time to eat the whole Devil,once he was done,the slimey mass forming his body started to harden,it was now as solid and as a rock,but then,it went back to its normal state,"Aha...would you look at that?" Venom grins,"this will come in handy!"

"Uh...is it over?" Ren asks Venom,who slowly walked away from the construction site,"yes...now where's my chocolate?"

"Uh...you'll get it,soon"

As Venom walked from the construction site as if he's talking a stroll in the city,which naturally terrified the pedestrians,a black car stopped in front of him,Kishibe got out if it along with the devil hunter they met when they first arrived at the scene,approaching Venom,"is it done?" Kishibe asks Venom,looking up at his massive frame,"Yes...the Rhino Devil was quite the delicious treat,if a little chewy!" Venom laughs,patting his stomach,"right...now give me the kid"

"As you wish,old human" Venom goes back to being inside Ren's body,"H-Hey there,I think we did a pretty good job just now,no?" Ren chuckles nervously,but his senses started tingling,making him pull his head back just in time before Kishibe was able to slap the boy,"tsk...this again?" Kishibe huffs,"what the hell do you think you were doing,kid?"

"Huh? What do you mean? Venom made my body move on its own!"

"Thats not what I was talking about,i watched you two,a Devil doesn't go out of it's way to rescue people in trouble,you convinced Venom to save those people,didn't you?"

"Uh...is that a bad thing?" Ren raises an eyebrow,confused as to why Kishibe would be so upset about this

"He said you'd give me chocolate!" Venom pops his head out just for a second to say that,only to go back in again

"You're a devil hunter,kid,your only concern is to KILL devils,your job isn't to save those people,any civilian that dies can be just listed off as a causality"

"Are you serious? What good is a devil hunter if he can't even save the people he's trying to protect?"

"What If you lost track of the Rhino Devil while you took the time to save those people?"

"What if you weren't quick enough? You'd only put more people at risk"

"And what? You just want me to watch all these people die and move on,huh?" Ren snaps back at Kishibe,his patience wearing thin,"maybe that's why you're so shitty all the time,because you're not strong enough to do the right thing,and you hate yourself for that,you old bum!" Ren shoves Kishibe,pushing him back a little,Rens eyes widened as he finally realized what he just did,his eyes were that of guilt and fear,"I...I'm sorry..." Ren takes a few steps back,his hands starting to shake like crazy,"I just...I just...I DIDN'T WANT ANY OF THIS,OKAY?" Ren's voice cracks,tears falling from his eyes,"I didn't ask...FOR ANY OF

THIS!" Rens tears kept falling,he then shook his head and turned around,shooting a web and swinging away from Kishibe,while Kishibe watched

"Uhh...Kishibe-San,what was that about?"

"Its nothing,all kids go through that sort of phase"

## New Faces

Ren landed on a rooftop, tears in his eyes after what just happened, he sat on the ground, his back against the edge of the rooftop, he couldn't stop his tears from falling, all he could do was cry

"This...this isn't how I'm supposed to end up like" Ren grits his teeth as he tries to stop himself from crying, Ren hugged his knees, the days haven't been kind to him, a dangerous devil has latched onto him, and there's no way to get rid of it, and on top of that, it can take control of his body whenever it wants, and just when he tried to use Venom for good, he got reprimanded for it, "so unfair...so...so stupid!"

"Hey, Boy...where's our chocolate?" Venom asks Ren in his head, getting rewarded for his efforts was the only thing on his mind right now

"Forget about the chocolate, we're not getting anything!" Ren punches the ground, which ended up putting a dent in it, Ren jumped a little, feeling scared of his new found capabilities, "I'm such a freak..."

"Well...you are quite ugly" Venom pops his head out to say that, Venom could feel a surge of negative emotions in Ren, sadness, regret, anxiety, grief, those negative emotions are what made Venom find him in the first place, however, Ren could only chuckle after Venom called him ugly, "Hehe...you really think so, huh?"

"Hmm...i..." Venom trails off, somewhat unsure of what to say, he's never felt uncertain before, perhaps it's Ren's emotions affecting his, "in truth, I'm a Devil, I have no idea what's considered ugly or not according to humans"

"Yeah...seems about right"

"Tell me, Boy...is this what humans call...sadness?" Venom narrows his white eyes at Ren, trying to understand the emotions going through his host

"Yeah...this is sadness...it sure sucks, doesn't it?" Ren sighs, continuing to hug his knees

"It is quite...unpleasant" Venom nods, "you know, human...I have to admit, when you said that we were not getting rewarded with any chocolate, I felt...sad too, because all of our work was for nothing"

"No...I don't think so" Ren shakes his head while wiping his tears

"What do you mean? But we will not be receiving any chocolate in return for our efforts!"

"No, listen, Venom...not everything you do has to come with a reward...those people we saved? We did it because it's the right thing to do"

"Hm? I don't understand, human...why would you do something if you're not going to gain anything out of it?"

"Uh...we saved those people, we got something out of it, and uh...don't you want people to think you're cool for saving them?"

"Cool? Hm...I am quite cool indeed!" Venom nods excitedly with a wide smile

"Yeah...if you want people to think you're cool, you have to help them, if you don't, they'll just think you're scary!"

"Hmmm..." Venom's tendrils rub his chin while he contemplates, "if I keep saving humans, they'll look up to me, and they'll see me as their savior, that way, I can rule them all!"

Venom laughs after that realization, "they will be dependent on me, and they'll come to me for all their problems, and before you know it, im the king of all humans! HAHAAAAHA!"



Uhhhh...yeah...sure,that works too!" Ren nods,deciding to play along with Venom for now,at least this is a step in the right direction

-----

"Ah,Kishibe,I trust you handled the Rhino Devil situation well?" Makima smiles a little as she sees Kishibe enter her office,Ren wasn't with him,maybe he's waiting outside? After all,Ren still might be too shy at first

"Yeah...the kid took care of it" Kishibe says as he turns in his report

"Oh,Ren? You mean he took down the Rhino Devil?" Her smile widened just a little,the kid already defeated his first Devil? This is very promising

"It was the Parasite devil,if anything,but I'm surprised the kid managed to have such control over it,somehow he convinced it to save the civilians who got caught in the action"

"Oh,did he? How noble of him" Makima chuckles,"and where is he now?"

"....he...ran off"

"Hm? Ran off?" Makima narrows her eyes,her smile dropping a little

"I gave the kid some smack talk for saving those civilians,he could have lost the Rhino Devil,and I lectured him for it,the kid got mad and shoved me before running off"

"And you...let it happen?"

"I couldn't care less where that runt goes"

"This isn't about you,Kishibe...its about keeping the Parasite Devil under our watch,it's too unpredictable" Makima sighs,something tells her Kishibe let Ren get away on purpose to spite her,"I'll go find him" she stands up from her chair,"he probably won't accept to come back with you"

"I don't think you need to do much finding..." Kishibe points at the window behind her,she turned her head around to see someone shooting webs out onto buildings to swing around town

"You just keep on getting interesting,huh,Ren?"

"You know,this whole web-slinging is not so bad,I like it" Ren says to Venom while he's in the air,"it clears the mind,ya know?"

"Clears the mind? I can feel your anxiety as you swing around,Boy" Venom replies in Ren's head

"Well uhh...you'd be too scared to worry about anything else,that's why I like it!" Ren chuckles a little as he swings inside an alleyway,stopping in the middle of it to take a break from all the swinging,"its sure gonna take a while to get used to,though"

"Hello,Ren" a voice from behind him causes him to get startled,he turned around to see that it was Makima,smiling right at him

"O-Oh,Makima-San,hey there..." he greets her awkwardly,"what...are you doing here?"

"I was looking for you,Ren,you had me worried after what Kishibe told me had happened" she approaches him slowly,"we can't have you all alone now,something bad might happen to you"

"O-Oh...right...I'm sorry,it's just...we had a bit of an argument and he-"

"Shh...its okay" Makima pats his head,and he immediately calms down,at this point,she's convinced he's a puppy disguised as a human,he's too easy,"Kishibe was just worried you'd lose sight the Rhino Devil,you did great work out there,Ren,and that was only your first day too,you eliminated the Rhino Devil,and saved any civilians that could havd gotten hurt while you were at it,you little superhero" she chuckles,ruffling his hair,"hey,what about me?"

Venom shows himself to look at Makima,"I was the one who defeated the Rhino Devil,you

know! And I was Also the one that saved those humans!"

"Hehe...well,you might have defeated the Rhino Devil,but I'm pretty sure it was Ren's idea to save those people,right?" Makima looks at Venom with a smile

"Uh...yes...I suppose so"

"Hey,Ren...we're going to hold a bit of a gathering to welcome the new recruits,would you like to come with me? There's going to be plenty of food there"

"Food?" Venom perks up,"yes,we would like to accompany you!"

"Uhh...sure...I guess I'll come"

"Very good,follow me,let me introduce you to the rest of the new devil hunters"

-----

Today was Denji's lucky day,he's been fighting the Eternity Devil for 3 days straight,but he finally beat it,and now he's getting rewarded with a big feast,and on top of that,Himeno promised him a kiss,just when he thought things couldn't get any better,Makima arrived at the table,and wait...who's the kid?

"Sorry for being late,everyone,I was picking up Ren to take him along with me" Makima says as she takes off her trenchcoat while Ren sits besides her,Ren was a bit nervous,everyone seemed older than him,and he felt out of place,"ohhhh....hey there cutieeeee~" Himeno,who was already drunk out of her mind notices Ren,leaning forward towards him,"what's a little bean sprout like you doing here? Hmmm?" She giggles while pinching his cheek,Ren was a bit nervous,he's never been around someone drunk before,and this is a bit uncomfortable,and she didn't exactly smell the best,"say...ya got reeeeeeally pretty eyes~"

"Take it,easy,Himeno...he's just a kid" Aki reaches over to pull her out of

Ren,"pffft....Bummerrrrr" Himeno groans and whines,"sorry about that,she gets drunk easily"

"Uhh...its okay..." Ren blinks a few times,Aki recognized the kid,how could he forget seeing him out cold in the middle of the street? He still feels a little guilty after what happened that day,so saving him from Himeno felt like the least he could do

"The hell? This kid's already stealing the spotlight!" Denji thinks to himself,"good thing Aki swooped in,i could have lost my kiss...wait,but Makima is here,if Himeno kisses me,Makima will notice,but...I still want my kiss,dammit...think,Denji,think!"

"And who may this tiny human be?" Power points at Ren,who was caught off guard by her appearance,she had red horns and strange looking eyes,what is it with everyone and their weird looking eyes?

"Why don't you introduce yourself,Ren?" Makima pats Ren's back,encouraging him to introduce himself to the rest of the devil hunters at the table,he was a bit anxious,but he cleared his throat and tried his best,"hello,I'm Shinoda Ren,I'm...14...and well...I'm a...new devil...hunter??? Not sure what else I'm supposed to say here" Ren rubs his neck,all the eyes on him definitely made him all shaky and sweaty,then they all started laughing,which made him even more embarrassed than he already was,were they laughing at him because they thought he was funny? Or are they laughing at him because he looked like an idiot?

"Welcome aboard,Kiddo,you're probably youngest recruit we've had!" One of the older devil hunters say to him,which made Ren confused,why is no one questioning that a 14 year old is a devil hunter now? Is it a common occurrence or something?

"Heya,I'm Denji,I think I'm 2 years Older than you,which means I'm your senior,pretty cool,right?" Denji gives Ren a thumbs up with a smile

"Greetings,Tiny Human,I'm the mighty Power,and seeing as how I tower over thy smaller

frame,you are obligated to become my servant!" Power declares as she points at Ren yet again,"Wait...is her name Power? She acts and talks just like you,you know"

"You dare compare me to this peculiar woman? She's a buffon!" Venom responds to Ren,but only in his head,not wanting to appear in front of so many people

"Dont listen to these idiots,that's the best advice I can give you" Aki leans to look at Ren,"the names Hayakawa Aki,nice to meet you,Ren"

"Uh...nice to meet you too,Aki-San"

"Just Aki is fine,I'm only 19,you know"

"Oh,right,sorry..." Ren nods,19 seems like alot to Ren,that's a 5 year difference,and then there's Denji who's 16,what is it with public safety and hiring teenagers?

Aki took a good look at Ren,noticing the unnatural Purple eyes,other than the eyes,it seems like the Parasite Devil hasn't affected Ren's behavior,he still very much acts "human" enough,but Aki still has alot to see before coming to his own conclusions,of course...

"Hey,boy,I'm hungry!" Venom speaks to Ren,his head was under the table as he watched Ren eat,Ren looked around before slipping some food down Venom's mouth every now and then,making sure no one noticed,as he fed Venom and himself,the most out of nowhere and out of pocket thing happens,Himeno,the drunk lady with the eyepatch,kisses Denji,the blonde kid,Ren was obviously shocked,along with the other devil hunters,he's never seen two people kiss before,and it's not exactly a pleasant sight,considering the woman was drunk and all,what happened next is even worse,because technically,this wasn't a kiss,it was Himeno barfing right in Denjis mouth,Ren couldn't watch anymore,so he covered his eyes,which is a good thing,because he didn't see Denji actually swallow her vomit,"oh...man...I'll...I'll definitely remember that for years to come" Ren shudders while looking away,what he just saw was definitely unpleasant...

-----  
It was now late at night,everyone was about to head home,and Ren was starting to get sleepy,he's never stayed up for this long,Aki and Himeno were passed out after they challenged Makima to a drinking contest,Makima was still as sober as ever,surprisingly "Makima-San,where are you going?" Denji walks up to Makima,who was standing right besides Ren,"oh,I'll be taking Ren home,you go on and take Himeno back to her apartment" Denji pouts a little,why's some kid getting Makima's attention more than him?

Ren zoned out as Denji was having his talk with Makima,telling her about how bad his first kiss was or whatever,he looked up at the starry sky,lost in thought about what just happened today,this welcoming party felt quite...odd,everyone was odd,the whole atmosphere was odd,maybe because he's just a kid and everyone else is older than him? Maybe it's because he's out of place? Then again,devil hunting in of itself is an odd thing,as his thoughts drifted,he noticed a girl walking out of the restraunt,walking with one of the devil hunters,she was wearing a dress that looked just a little big on her,she was almost the same size as Ren,he squinted,confused as all hell,where did she come from? How come he never noticed her? Whatever,there's too much to think about already...

"Cmon,Ren,let's take you home,okay?" Makima smiles and holds Ren's hand,Ren nods and let's her lead him,"oh...um...bye,Denji!" Ren waves at Denji as he walks with Makima,he felt a bit comfortable knowing him and Denji are in pretty much the same age range,so it made him easy to talk to,"uhh...bye-bye,Ren!" Denji waves back,pouting again at the sight of Makima holding Rens hand,"why can't Makima hold my hand and walk me home? I wish I was younger..."

"So,Ren,how was it?" Makima asks Ren with a gentle smile on her face as they walk back home

"Oh,it was...alright,I guess"

"I'm guessing you weren't very comfortable seeing what Himeno did to Denji-Kun,correct?"

"Uh...yeah...that was...pretty disgusting,I didn't feel like eating after seeing that"

"I'm sorry you had to see that,Ren,but as a Devil Hunter,you're going to see a lot worse"

"Yeah...i figured as much"

"Hey...don't be so unsure of yourself,you did great on your first day,and I'm sure you'll do even better over time!" Makima gives his hand a gentle squeeze,"just...believe in yourself,and you'll be great"

"I'll...try my best,Makima-San"

"I know you will" Makima chuckles softly before dropping him off at the apartment complex Kishibe is in,"Alright...I'll be going now,Ren...I'll see you tomorrow!" Makima lets go of his hand before walking away,leaving Ren alone,she had to hold her laugh as she walked,the boy is so lost and confused,she has to put up even less effort around him than Denji,because she knows Ren won't ask for a first kiss or ask her to let him grope her,he'll be content with a pat on the head and some kind words,what an easy puppy...

Ren simply stood in front of the apartment complex,he wasn't going to go through the front door and knock,he kind of wanted to avoid Kishibe for the time being,so he started crawling on the walls,trying to find the window of his apartment,once he found it,he opened it up,the lights were out,which meant Kishibe was either Asleep,or was still not at home yet,but as soon as Ren got inside however,he heard the light switch being flicked,the lights of the Living room turning on,revealing Kishibe,"took you long enough,you know you could have just knocked on the door,right?"

"Right..." Ren sighs,looking down on the ground,"hey,i...I'm sorry about what I did back there...I was just...too overwhelmed with everything and I...shouldn't have acted the way I did" Ren says in a defeated and regretful tone of voice,but still not looking at Kishibe

"It's...not your fault,kid...its mine" Kishibe admits as he sits on the couch,"I should have known you wouldn't just stand there while others die,I was like that too,you know"

"You...were?"

"Yeah...when I first started out,I felt like it was my responsibility at first,but I'll tell you one thing,kid...with great power...comes the unbearable weight of the world crashing down on you"

"Huh...that's how you see it?"

"Thats how it was for me,but anyways,it's too late for you to be hearing the ramblings of an old man,you should get some sleep,i know I should..." Kishibe stands up from the couch,walking towards his bedroom,leaving Ren alone,Ren smiled a little,feeling like this paved the way for a better connection between him and Kishibe,maybe things between them aren't going to be so bad after all...

# Unexpected

Ren had gone along with Kishibe towards public safety's headquarters, it was his first time in there, it felt like a big office space, everyone was dressed up in suits, drinking coffee, and talking about how much they hate their lives, adult stuff, really... but then again, devil hunting is not exactly the most fun job out there

"So... what's it gonna be for today?" Ren asks Kishibe, curious as to what they're supposed to be doing for the day, "everyone's been breathing a little easier after knowing the Rhino Devil has been rid of, if we're not needed, I'll be using the time to train you, can't have you relying on Venom all the time" Kishibe explains as he leads Ren around the headquarters, everyone stood at attention as they saw Kishibe walk past him, it seems some level of respect is earned when you've been around a dangerous business as long as Kishibe has, an old man in a profession where men die young.

Kishibe enters Makima's office without knocking or even asking for permission to come in, Ren was a bit confused as to why he did what he did, but he followed him inside anyway, noticing that Makima wasn't alone, inside were Aki, Himeno, Denji and Power, who all turned to look at them, "Hello, Kishibe, Ren... do you two need something?" Makima smiles at the pair as they walk in, Kishibe was also greeted by Himeno and Aki, it's clear they hold a great deal of respect towards him, Denji and Power didn't do or say anything, they had no idea who he was... yet

"If you won't be needing the Kid, I'll be taking him"

"Actually, I was thinking he could come along with them on patrol" Makima looks at the group in her office with a smile, "he could get to know them and also learn a thing or two, no?"

"Fine by me, even better if you ask me" Kishibe shrugs, he wasn't exactly fighting to keep Ren with him, he'll just take time away from him

"Then it's settled, Aki-Kun, you'll be taking Ren along with you, is that okay?" Makima looked at Aki, "of course, Makima-San" he nods, Aki was actually looking forward to this, he wanted to know just how much Ren has been affected by the Parasite Devil, and to see if he's anything like Denji and Power

"Aha, the tiny human will accompany us on our journey, as Power's servant, you're expected to carry my luggage on the way!" Power grins as she looks at Ren, her hands on her hips in a determined pose

"You don't have any luggage to begin with!" Denji facepalms, "just forget about her, Ren"

"Hey there, Kiddo, I'll be looking forward to working with you" Himeno walks over to Ren with a smile, who was a bit startled, Himeno took notice, remembering that his first impression of her wasn't the best, they got off on the wrong foot, after all, "Right, sorry about last night, kid, I tend to get a little... handsy when drunk, I hope you're not scared or anything!" Himeno chuckles and pats his head, which made Ren a little at ease

"It's... okay, you didn't have much influence of what you were doing" Ren nods, forgiving her immediately

"You!" Venom's head appears out of Ren's body, which surprised everyone except Makima and Kishibe, Aki was about to step in out of fear of Venom doing anything, but Kishibe stopped him, nodding only once at him, which reassured Aki enough, "you must be one of those, um... what are they called, boy?" Venom looks at Ren while pointing at Himeno one of

his tendrils,"the little people inside the television,the ones with hooks for hands,and wood for legs,they sail the seas looking for treasure!"

"Um...pirates?" Ren raises an eyebrow

"YES! PIRATES!" Venom looks at Himeno with excitement in his eyes,"You must be a pirate,you will share your treasure with us!" He says with a big grin while two of his tendrils rubbed against each other as if they were hands,almost demanding to have the supposed treasure shared,Venom usually doesn't show himself in such situations,but once he saw Himeno with that eyepatch of hers,he couldn't contain his excitement

"Hehehe...hate to break it to ya,but I'm no pirate" Himeno chuckles a little at Venom's excitement,"what? But...the thing on your eye,pirates wear it too" Venom had a look of disbelief,it's like the whole world was crashing down on him,"they wear it to cover up for their lost eye,you know!"

"Oh...I see..." Venom frowns,"no treasure then..." he mutters as he slowly retreats back into Ren

"WHAT SORCERY IS THIS?" Power yells "A TALKING HEAD!"

"Woah...is that the devil you're contracted with or something?" Denji asks,astonished after seeing Venom pop his head out of Ren's body

"I'm leaving" Kishibe walks out the door,"my work here is done"

"I'm sure Ren will tell you all about it later,now go on,all of you,you still have a patrol to take care of" Makima dismisses the group,who all walk out of her office

"What was that just now,kiddo?" Himeno asks Ren as they exit Makima's office,"oh...that's Venom,he-"

"It's the Parasite Devil" Aki cuts off Ren,talking as if he's correcting the boy,"much like a real Parasite,it eats off anything and everything,including the host"

"Parasite? PARASITE?" A bit of black mass forms around Ren's neck,Venom used it to talk to Aki by creating smaller eyes and teeth,"that's rude of you to say,apologize now,Human!"

"I don't have to apologize to you,Devil" Aki rolls his eyes as they walk out of the headquarters,not wanting to interact with Venom much

"APOLOGIZE!" Venom glares at Aki

"Leave him alone,Venom,hes not in the mood!" Ren covers the part of neck where Venom was in,but he then felt a sharp sting of pain in the palm of his hand,he looked to find that Venom bit a chunk out of it,before Ren could panic however,the missing flesh was being replaced,almost as if his hand is healing itself,before he knew it,his hand was back to normal,as if Venom never bit anything out of it to begin with,"huh...neat"

-----

Patrol has been quite uneventful,all Ren did was listen to everyone talk while he followed behind,he didn't say much,he didn't want to,he just figured all of them were ignoring him,no one really tried to start a conversation with him,he's not very upset about it though,they're out on Patrol,not to chit chat,they eventually all agreed to stop by at a cheap restraunt,since everyone got hungry,Ren had a feeling Venom would appreciate the lunch break too. Ren was seated between Aki and Denji,while Power and Himeno were facing them,as Ren ate (while Sneaking some bites for Venom every now and then),they heard a loud banging,which gave him that tingling sensation that he tells him there's danger around,"my spider-senses are tingling" he whispers to Venom while the others discuss the source of the sound,"spider-senses? Is that the best you can come up with?" Venom asks In his head,not impressed by the name he gave to this danger sensing ability,"well...we got it from the Spider

Devil,right? It's not something you have!"

"Hmmm...fine,we'll call it spider sense!"

"Hey,did you two truly not copulate yesterday?" Power asks Himeno and Denji,"Power!" Aki glares at Her,"theres a child in here!" He scolds her,referring to Ren"

"hehe...Denji's actually quite the gentleman!" Himeno chuckles as she eats from bowl

"What's...copulate?" Ren looks at Aki,thinking it's an innocent question

"You...you wouldn't get it" Aki avoids eye contact,not wanting to tell Ren what it means

"Ah,cmon,he has to learn!" Denji grins,"see...it means when you ha-"

"I can't believe you can eat the Ramen here...doesn't It taste terrible?" A man sitting to the table next to them speaks to them,nothing was notable about him except for his sideburns,as soon as Ren looked in his directions,his spider-senses were Through the roof,"this guy is no good" he whispers to Venom,"oh...that much is clear...I mean...look at him,he's hideous!"

"Huh? I thought you didn't know what's attractive to human standards!"

"But I do know what's attractive to devil standards!"

"Um...you...have that?"

"Of course we do,I'm quite dashing in devil standards!"

"Oh...i can tell" Ren mutters sarcastically

"Is that sarcasm I detect?"

"Wait...you know what sarcasm is?"

"ARE YOU BEING SARCASTIC AGAIN,BOY?"

"What? No,that was actually a genuine question!"

"Yes,I do know what sarcasm is!"

While Ren and Venom had their chat,the side burns man was talking to Denji and the rest,Ren paid no mind until his spider-senses started tingling again,he looked at the man with wide eyes,anticipating his next move

"The gun devil says it wants your heart!" the man says before reaching for a gun,"WATCH OUT!" Ren shoots a web at the Gun,yanking it off the man,however,the Gun hit Denji right on his head,"OWWW!" Denji puts a hand where the gun hit his head,rubbing it to ease the pain,"SORRY!" Ren apologizes to Denji before looking at the strange man,"and who are you?" He asks him

"Ah shit,there goes my element of surprise!" The man grits his teeth,disappointed after his ambush his failed,"You'll pay for that,you brat!"

"KON!" Aki yells out while doing a fox hand signal,which ends up summoning a large fox head that tears through the building and eats the man whole

"Um...was that necessary?" Ren asks Aki,"he mentioned the Gun Devil,we can't take any chances!"

"Hayakawa Aki...you've put something monstrous in my mouth" the Giant Fox speaks,"it is not human or Devi-" before the Fox could continue,a large blade appeared from between its eyes,splitting the giant head In half,the man that tried shooting them looked different now,there were blades emerging from his hands,and even his head,his face looked different,very inhuman,and...he has a hat now???

"What the hell is going on?" Ren asks as his heart rate went through the roof,his hands shaking from adrenaline,"let me handle this!" Venom says before taking control,his full form emerging,"you people sit back,we'll deal with him!" Venom shoots webs out of the white squares on his hands at the devil hunters, trapping them in place against the rubble,"hey,what the hell,man!" Denji tries to struggle out of the webs but to no use,"is that Ren? Aki,what's going on?" Himeno asks Aki,confused and worried about Ren,"its the Parasite Devil,it took over"

"AHHH,WHAT IS THIS WEIRD WEB,GET IT OFF ME!" Power yells as she tries to break free

"nice blades you got there..." Venom grins at the sword Devil,"who's sharper? Mine? Or yours?" Venoms arms turn into large,slightly curved blades,the same ones he used to cut the spider devil to pieces,grinning while letting out a dark chuckle

"Dumbass,you shouldn't have trapped them!"the Sword Devil tries to run towards Denji,thinking it'd be an easy kill,he thought if he was fast Enough,Venom wouldn't be able to catch him in time,but a large blade stabbed through his back,appearing right in front of him,"GAH!" he yelped in pain as Venom lifted him up with the same blade he stabbed him with,"Focus...your fight is with me!" Venom laughs maniacally before tossing the sword Devil around,who was bleeding out from where Venom stabbed him,Venom approached him slowly,watching the Sword Devil slowly try to get up,"oh? You want more?" Venom laughs at his pathetic attempt,lifting him up by the throat,"we'll make this quick!" Venom continues to hold him by the neck,his other hand went to grab his leg,Venom then snapped the Sword Devil in half like you'd snap a pen in half,breaking his spine completely,only to throw the sword Devil away as if he was some toy he got done playing with,"what do you know,we saved the day!" Venom smiles and chuckles,although,his chuckle was alot more light hearted than the dark and sinister one he did when fighting the sword Devil

"The Parasite Devil...we didn't account for you being here...this is unexpected"a blonde girl with short hair wearing a red hoodie appeared out of the rubble,her eyes were bloodshot red "Who are you calling Parasite,puny girl?" Venom points at her and glares,"you should thank us for saving you!" He narrows his eyes as he watches her crouch down too look at the corpse of the sword Devil

"Saving me? I don't think so..." She stands up as soon as the Sword Devil stands up,putting a hand on his back,"oh?" Venom chuckles,his tone menacing again,"you're quite persistent,I'll give you that!"

"What? You guys saw that,right? Ren or whatever that was just snapped him in half,and he still got up!"

"This is bad...we have to help,or Ren might get hurt!" Himeno tries to summon the ghost devil,who tries to rip the webs out of her

"Why'd you lose?" The blonde girl asks the Sword Devil

"I let my guard down" the Sword Devil looks down on the ground,sulking like a kid,"I really let my guard down"

"Well,go on with it,kill the Parasite Devil" she says in a blank and expressionless tone,almost as if she's ordering him,which makes Venom laugh,"Oh,you want to try again?" He asks as he watches the Sword Devil get in a stance,"I thought you learned your lesson,but no matter,I'll just keep breaking you again...and again...and again!" Venom opens his mouth to let his big tongue,letting out an animalistic growl.

In a blitz,the Sword Devil charged at Venom,the two blades on both hand stabbing at his body,but they got stuck halfway,not even reaching Ren,who was inside Venom now,"Hohoho...you're quite foolish! Your dull blades need sharpening!" Venom punches the Sword Devil off of him,sending him flying towards the Blonde girl,who steps out of the way before she could get hit,"help...me" the Sword Devil mutters weakly after crashing against the rubble

"Tsk...you're useless" the blonde girl scowls at the Sword Devil,before looking at Venom and extending her arm out,"Snake...swallow the Parasite Devil whole" now,it was Venom's turn to have his senses tingling,right after she said that,a giant snake appears out of nowhere,trying to lunge at Venom,wanting to swallow him, but Venom punches it at the top of its



head,planting it onto the ground beneath them,which wasn't strong enough to hold the force,so the snake Devil plummets down to the floors beneath them,causing the whole building to shake

"D-Dammit,if we stay like this,we're going to die!" Aki groans as he continues to struggle against the webs,"I got it" Himeno says as the ghost devil helps her break free from the webs,"Himeno,pull the cord in my chest,I'm not letting this guy take all the credit!" Denji says to Himeno,who nods and gets the ghost devil to reach for the cord in his chest,pulling it and causing him to turn into his chainsaw form,the chainsaws in his arm cut through the webs,Denji is no longer restrained now

"I don't really get what your deal is...but i think I can safely say you Jerks are bad guys!" He says as he stands next to Venom,"I love me some bad guys! Cuz nobody's complaining when I murderize 'Em"

"Hmm...i like your style!" Venom nods in agreement,"however..." he swats Denji away with the back of his hand as if he was a bug,sending him flying to the side,"i specifically said to stay out of this,Boy"

"Did you really have to do that?" Ren asks Venom,who's now the one who's inside his body,"yes...he'll only get in the way,and he stinks!" Venom snorts and then looks at the Blonde girl with a sadistic grin,"any other tricks i should know about?"

"I guess there's only one left..." right after she said that,Venom's senses start tingling again,making him jump out of the way from an oncoming thunder blast,"you don't say?" Venom laughs after dodging

"What? He dodged lighting?" The blonde girl thinks to herself,"this is worse than we thought"

"Oi,ya assholes shoulda handled dis already,why's I gotta step in ta save yas?" A man covered in blue lighting emerges,he was levitating towards the now open building,he was also speaking in a Kansai accent,"who's the freak,anyway?"

"Its the Parasite Devil,it's weak to electricity and lightning,it should be an easy kill for you" the blonde girl explains to the lightning man,"ya think? I'll make quick work a' you,freak!"

"Oh...this might actually be bad this time!" Venom says before dodging another blast,"huh? What do you mean?" Ren asks,a bit fearful now,"the puny girl knows my weaknesses,hey...at least she doesn't know I'm weak to fire too" Venom mutters the last part,"can you repeat that? I DON'T THINK SHE HEARD YOU!" Ren yells inside Venom

"Relax,Boy...I have a plan!"

## Lightning Devil

"You take care of the zapper!" Denji gets up,dusting himself off,"that jerkface is mine!"

"Fine...but protect the pirate women,she can't die until she shares her treasure with us!"

Venom points at Denji,talking to him as if he's giving him orders,"as for those two..." he glances at Aki and Power,who are now being helped by Himeno off the webs,"they may die,we don't care" Venom says with a shrug

"SPEAK FOR YOURSELF!" Ren yells out

"And just so you know,i still want payback after what you just did to me!" Denji says to Venom,but he wasn't looking at him,since he just went fighting the Sword Devil,little did he know,Venom didn't care enough to pay attention

"Ya think yer faster than lightin',freak?" The Lightning Devil,"lemme see ya keep tryna dodge this!" He shoots another blast at Venom,who dodges it just in time,"yer slippery Fer yer size,ain't cha?"

"So uh...whats the plan?" Ren asks Venom,who still didn't tell him what the plan was,"I'd rather show,not tell!" Venom grins before jumping out of the building,and onto the main street,"where do ya think yer goin,freak?" The lightning Devil follows after Venom,trying to shoot another blast at him,instead of dodging,however,Venom raised his right arm up,hardening it and creating a circular shield of sorts,taking the blast with ease,"see? I told you this would work!" Venom then jumps at the Lightning Devil,trying to punch him with his hardened right hand,but the Lightning simply desolves and scatters,only to reappear behind Venom,who now fell down to the ground,"is that all ya got,freak?" The Lightning Devil laughs at Venom's attempt to attack him,Venom creates tentacles from his left hand,trying to smack the Lightning Devil with them,but upon contact,Venom gets electrocuted through them,making him spaz out,dropping him to one knee,"why did you even do that?" Ren asks him after witnessing such a dumb attempt,"I wanted to...Try something" Venom huffs,"well...anymore bright ideas?" Ren asks sarcastically,"shut it,boy! Let me think..." before Venom could start to ponder,The Lightning Devil tries to attack him again,but Venom dodges at the last second,jumping to his left,"there really isn't much time for thinking here!" Ren says in a panicked tone,"YOU'RE NOT HELPING!" Venom yells

"Alright...i got it!" Himeno finally helps Aki and Power out of the webs Venom trapped them with,the Ghost Devil helping her rip them out,"who should help who?" She asks Aki,both Ren and Denji have their hands full,and they need backup,"I shall go and call for reinforcements!" Power already made up her mind,fleeing from the scene and not looking back,"Great..." Himeno and Aki say in unison as they watch Power run away,"you go help Ren,I'll go help Denji!" Aki says to Himeno,wasting no time In running towards Denji's direction,"Fine by me" Himeno looks down to see Venom constantly trying to dodge the Lightning Devil's attacks,she runs down the stairs of the building,hoping she can make it in time

"Venom,let me take him on!" Ren says inside Venom's body,"are you serious? Why should I do that?"

"He'll have a harder time hitting me,I'm alot smaller than you!"

"Hmph...I suppose you being so miniscule has its perks,Fine...but it's your fault if we die!"

Venom lets Ren have this,the Lightning Devil paused as he sees the giant Devil turn into a regular kid,"so the freaks just a Brat,huh?" He chuckles,"shoulda been at school instead,kid!"

He starts shooting blast after blast,trying his best to get Ren,"Uh...seems like he's trying even harder!"

"You did say you'd be harder to hit..."

"Stay still ya little shit!" The Lightning Devil,"ya ain't got nowhere to run!"

"Ren!" Himeno towards both Ren and The Lightning Devil,"you need help?"

"No,don't let the pirate woman interfere,else she will get hurt and we won't get our hands on the treasure!" Venom was quite anxious to see Himeno here,if anything happens to her,he won't be able to find her treasure,"I got this,don't worry about me!" He says to Himeno as he keeps dodging,just barely,however,"you don't look like you got this!" She says as she continues to approach them,she used the Ghost Devil's hand to try and choke out the Lightning Devil,which was somehow working,"Gah,ya bitch..."the Lightning Devil grits his teeth,he can't see the hand,but he can tell it was Himeno doing this,"DIEEEE!" He shoots a lightning Blast at her,Ren's Spider-senses tingle,he knows Himeno isn't fast enough to dodge it,so he jumps in the way,taking the hit directly,his body shaking like crazy after taking it,dropping to the ground,"Ren! What the hell are you doing,kid?" Himeno crouches down to see if Ren is okay,"go...I'm the only one who's fast enough to dodge him!" Ren says as he tries to get up,"are you serious? I'm not leaving you to die,dammit!"

"What? Ya think yer playin' hero here? NOT ON MY WATCH!" The Lightning Devil shoots at Ren again,who pushes himeno out of the way just in time,taking yet another hit,"that's it,we're leaving!" Himeno had enough,she wasn't going to stand there and let some kid die like this,"no,we can't,even if we tried" Ren stands up,shooting a web at Himeno and pulling her to his direction as he jumps out of the way of another blast,"we can't win,Ren,it's impossible!"

"Wait..." Ren spots a water tower,which was right behind the Lightning Devil,"I have an idea,I need you to distract him,just for a few seconds!"

"You sure it's going to work? You better not be pulling my leg here!"

"Trust me,we have to try!" Ren stands up and swings over right behind the Lightning Devil,"ya can but ya cant hide,Brat!" He was about to attack Ren again,but he felt something grabbing his throat,"Dammit,this again?" He turned around,trying to find where Himeno is,"WHERE THE HELL ARE YOU,YOU BITCH?" In a fit of rage,he starts shooting out Lightning all over the place,hoping it'd kill Himeno,but the grip on his neck was still tight,"whatever you're planning,Kid...it better work!" Himeno thinks to herself in her hiding spot,trying her best to keep the Ghost Devils grip on the Lightning Devil,"Venom,I'm gonna need you to bring down this water tower" Ren looks up at the water tower behind the Lightning Devil as he stood right in front of it,analyzing it thoroughly,"With pleasure" black mass envelop Ren's arm,full covering them before stretching out to tear away at the water tower's support beams with two big black hands,"All done!" Venom says to Ren,who steps out of the way as he watches the water tower fall on the Lightning Devil,who was too pissed off to see it coming,the water tower fell right on him,the water inside it spilling all over the street,the Lightning Devil had now fell to the ground on his knees,the blue Lightning around him now gone,"you...you bastards...you put me out,YER GONNA PA-" Venom had already gone into his full form,grabbing him by the head and slamming him onto the ground and banging his face a few times against it,Venom didn't waste any time chomping him down,violently eating him,once he finished swallowing him,white lines appeared all over his body,resembling the shape of a Lightning bolt,which then dissappeared,Himeno watched the whole thing,surprised by Rens quick thinking,and Venom's agression,these two make quite the good team...

"WHAT DID YOU DO?" Ren asks Venom

"What? I ate him..." Venom answers as if it was the most normal thing to say, "YOU WEREN'T SUPPOSED TO DO THAT!"

"What was I supposed to do? Cuddle him?"

"HE'S A HUMAN, YOU SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE THAT!"

"don't be so foolish, he had to go, and besides, don't tell me you never once thought about being able to shoot Lightning out of your fingertips, thanks to him, we can do that now!"

"That doesn't matter...you just...you just ate a man!"

"Oh, I know how humans taste, he did not taste like one at all!"

"That's...that's not the point!"

Himeno was listening to the whole thing, hearing Ren's yelling through Venom's body all the way from where she was standing, she decided to come out and approach the

two, "Hey, uhh...Venom, was it? Mind if I talk to the kid?"

"You may speak with the boy, Pirate woman!" Venom nods with a smile before retreating back to being inside Ren, who looked all wide eyed and nervous, "Hey, that was fantastic work just there, Kiddo, that worked better than expected"

"Uhh...I...I'm not so sure" Ren sat on the floor, his eyes weary, "Himeno-San...do you...do you think that man deserved to die?"

"Hm?" Himeno narrowed her one good eye at him, thinking about what he just said, "Listen to me, kid" she crouches down at him, her hands on his shoulders, "who Venom ate just now? He might have been human once, sure...but not anymore, he sold his heart and soul to become what he was just now"

"What...what makes you so sure?"

"He didn't think twice about trying to kill you, he's a devil through and through, no matter how human he looks"

Ren sighs, still unsure, "right...I suppose I can't get Venom to spit him back out anymore...but that doesn't mean you can eat any more like him, you hear that?"

"FINE!" Venom's head appears, looking at Ren with a pout, "no more eating humans, or Devils that look like humans...or humans that are devils in disguise...like that guy just now...even though it's the right thing to do!"

"Pretty sure Devils that look like humans and devils disguised as humans are the same thing" Himeno chuckles

"Ah...you'd be correct, Pirate Woman!"

"Again, you did a great job, Ren!" Himeno smiles and ruffles Ren's hair, "Cmon, let's go see if the others need our help!"

-----  
Aki wanted to use the Curse Devil as a last resort, hoping it would kill the Sword Devil, but he should have known it wouldn't have worked, The Parasite Devil had killed him once, and that didn't work either, he sustained a few injuries while trying to protect Denji's sliced up upper body, Kobeni could only do so much, too, they were getting outnumbered, but suddenly, the people after them started exploding, their blood scattered everywhere, one by one, their numbers were thinning

"This...it must be Makima!" The blonde Girl, Sawatari, drags the Sword Devil inside a van, making a way for their retreat, Aki watched them leave, gripping his shoulder which was bleeding out, "dammit...they got away" he gets on one knee, gritting his teeth

"Aki, are you alright!" Himeno runs up to Aki along with Ren, "you look terrible!" She walks up to him, noticing that his sword was in his hands, "you used it, didn't you?" She asks, as if she caught him stealing from the cookie jar, "I...had no other choice"

"Dammit, Aki!"

"What...happened?" Ren looks at Denji, who was missing his entire lower body, "these people...they're scary" Kobeni responds, all terrified and shaken, "Wait...you're that kid I saw back in that restaurant!" She points at Ren, recognizing him, "Uh...have we met?" Ren blinks a few times, trying to sound as polite as possible when asking this, "Wait...you didn't notice me?" Kobeni asks in a fearful tone, almost as if feeling sad that Ren didn't recognize her or even notice her at that gathering to begin with, "uhhh...i...i think i...saw you on the way out? Uhh...it was a pretty big table, and I was sleepy" he rubs his neck, trying not to make Kobeni feel bad, "O-Oh...I see, i suppose I can't blame you for that, I'm not that important anyway..." Kobeni looks away, a bit embarrassed, While Ren looked confused, not knowing what to say to make her feel better, "Anyways, I'm Higashiyama Kobeni, and you're um...what was your name again?"

"Shinoda...but Shin-Chan is fine"

"Hm...alright, Shin-Chan" Kobeni nods, she thinks it's absolutely ridiculous to have a kid his age in public safety, but maybe he needed the money just like her? Although, it does kind of make her feel bad to want to quit when Ren is as old as her younger brother, maybe later, though...

"Wait...there was that other girl, the one with the horns!" Ren looks at Aki and Himeno, referring to Power

"I'm right behind you, Tiny Human!" Power was right behind Ren, he turned around to see her tower over him with a grin, "I left to call for help, but no answer, it's quite unfortunate"

"Uhh...right..." Ren looks away from Power, pretending to believe her

"We need to get you to the hospital..." Himeno looked at Aki with concern all over her face, "Power, stop his bleeding"

"Of course, who else would cook me delicious food if he dies?"

-----  
Denji, Power, Himeno and Ren were all in the hospital, checking up on Aki, Ren wasn't going to question how Denji has gotten his legs back, sometimes in this world just don't make sense, then again, Venom gave him a new pair of eyes after he lost his original ones, Denji and Power stayed in Aki's room while Himeno and Ren walked out to get something from the Vending machine, "um...Himeno-San, can I ask you something?" Ren speaks out as they walk around the hospital, "sure...what is it?" Himeno glanced at him as they walked, she can tell he's gotten a little comfortable around her now, "how did you...lose your eye?" Ren was a bit hesitant in saying that, but he was curious, the eyepatch was there for a reason, right?

"Hehe...I didn't lose it, kid, I gave it up"

"Gave it...up?"

"The Devil I'm contracted with? It's the Ghost Devil, it gave me its right arm in exchange for my right eye, pretty cool, right?" She smiles a little at Ren after saying that, trying to make this as light hearted as possible for the kid

"Uhh...you just...accepted? Just like that?"

"Yeah...you gotta have something useful if you're fighting strong devils, if it wasn't for the ghost devil, I wouldn't have been able to help you out with that Electro guy"

"Electro guy? That's an odd name...its just...I don't know why someone would give up a part of their body so easily, you see, those eyes?" Ren points at his two purple eyes, "they're not mine, the Spider Devil stabbed my original eyes out of me, they...they were brown, but...Venom gave this new pair of eyes to me"

"Really now? You don't like your new eyes?"

"Its just...not the same, you know? I feel...self conscious whenever looks at me, like i know they think my eyes are...not natural, and weird"

"Hehe...really? And what about what I said that night? When I was drunk?" Himeno asks as she stands in front of the vending machine, her hand was going to press the button that gets out the can of beer, but she hesitated, not wanting to drink around Ren, so she settled for a soda, why does a hospital have beer in its vending machines anyway?, "um...what about it?" Ren raises an eyebrow, taking the can of soda she got for him as well, "I said they were Pretty, remember?" Himeno smiles warmly at him, opening up her soda can and taking a sip, "you...did, but you were drunk"

"And? That's especially why you should take my word for it, most people spill all the beans when drunk"

"Huh...right...its just...I don't know, I'm still not used to it"

"Hey, wanna know another thing about your eyes? They say they're the window to the soul, but your eyes? They make me read you like an open book, kid...they're a lot more expressive than the uh...'regular'...pair of eyes"

"Mhm...If...you say so"

"No need to be so tense all the time, Kiddo, cmon, let's go back to the others" Himeno leads Ren back into Aki's room, where he was lying in bed while Denji and Power argued over who gets to eat some apple

"How ya feeling?" Himeno asks Aki, who sat up on his bed, "Fine...Kobeni really came through for us"

"Hehe...that's my girl, she just needs a good little push from time to time!" Himeno smiles at the mention of Kobeni, sipping on her soda, however, she's still worried for Aki, he did use the Curse Devil, and that must have shaved off his lifespan...

"Hm?" Ali notices that she's not drinking any beer this time, that's new, "what? They're all out of beer?" Aki was teasing Himeno, but his tone was dry, "oh..." Himeno tilts her head in the direction of Ren, Aki took the hint and nodded, "You know" Himeno smiles and puts a hand on Ren's head, "this little guy's really saved my a-...butt... back there, I would have been toast without him...literally!" She says to Aki with a smile on her face, acting like a proud parent "Hm...in that case, Thank you, Ren..." Aki looks at Ren, nodding once at him, "you did good" Aki says with a faint smile, which surprised Himeno, he barely smiles, "uhh...hehe...its nothing, its our job, right?" Ren chuckles awkwardly with a bit of a smile of his own, "yeah...it is our job" Aki nods, his smile growing a little, it seems like Ren's behavior really isn't affected by The Parasite Devil if what Himeno said is true, he did hear he took a hit in order to save her, he has a feeling Denji and Power wouldn't do the same, well...Denji might have his reasons...two big reasons

"Oh, almost forgot!" Denji stands up, looking Ren dead in the eyes, only to try and punch him, but his spider-senses made him see it coming, "Denji, what are you doing?" Himeno asks Denji after he just tried to punch Ren, "he hit me back there, I need to get my payback"

"It wasn't him, Denji, it was the Parasite Devil!" Aki tries to get it through Denji's thick skull, but he only tried to punch Ren again, "oh...you're right..." Denji stopped, realizing that it was Venom who swatted him away, "you still hit me with that gun though!" Denji goes back to trying to punch Ren, who just dodged, "I SAID I'M SORRY, YOU KNOW!"

"You need to calm down, Denji, the kid pretty much saved us back there!" Himeno scolds Denji, who was now about to interfere, while Power only took the opportunity of distraction to snag the apple, Denji had gotten too close to Ren, and he was backed into a corner, he had no choice but to push Denji off of him, but as soon as he put his left hand on Denji's chest, a spark of electricity crackled around Ren's hand, pushing Denji a few feet away while creating a big blue spark, Ren widened his eyes and looked at his hand, then at Denji, who crashed into the wall

"HOW COME YOU ALWAYS GET TO USE THE COOL STUFF FIRST???" Venon yells inside Ren's head,disappointed that Ren just did that first

## Training Partners

"Youch!" Denji groans, "i feel like i stuck a fork in a toaster..."

"Let's just...calm down,Okay?" Ren slowly approaches Denji,extending his hand,hoping Denji would take it,"I'm sorry about what Venom did,and I'm sorry about what \*I\* did just now...i don't even know how I did it!"

"Alright,Alright...I'm calm now..." Denji takes Ren's hand,but upon contact,Denji gets electrocuted again,Ren immediately pulls his hand away,watching Denji shake as if he got tased,"you little...that was a cheap shot! You tricked me!" Denji glares at Ren,"WAIT...I DIDN'T MEAN TO DO THAT! I PROMISE!"

"Hes not lying..although,if it were me,I'd have done it on purpose!" Venom appears to explain to Denji,but his appearance only made things worse,"of course you would,you bitch slapped me!" Denji had enough,he was about to pull his cord and turn into his chainsaw form,but Himeno used the Ghost Devil's hand to grab him by the wrist,"Denji,that's enough!" She half yells,"leave him alone,the kid doesn't know what he's doing!"

Suddenly,they hear a knock on the door,two Devil hunters walked,a man with short hair and a woman who has her hair tied In a messy ponytail,Ren noticed that they have the same exact scar on their faces,what's up with that?

"Denji,Power...Makima-San wants to speak with you" Kurose says to the duo,then looks at Ren,recognizing him from the Parasite Devil incident,"and uh...you too,kid"

"Uh...me?"

"Yep,that's what she said"

"Well...okay...goodbye,everybody,and uhh...get well soon,Aki!" Ren waves off to everybody,feeling a little nervous that he has to be alone with Power and Denji for the time being,his heart pounding against his chest from anxiety,he did just electrocute the lights out of Denji twice,and Denji is definitely not happy

"You take care now,Ren!" Himeno flashes him a smile while waving at him as he left the room,leaving both her and Aki with kurose and Tendo

"Who's the kid?" Tendo asks Aki,"your little brother coming to check up on you or something?"

"Hes Ren,the Parasite Devil's host" Aki explains,"Kurose and I were there when he got captured,hes...alright"

"Parasite Devil?" Tendo raises an eyebrow "I heard it eats away at the host until they're a bunch of bones"

"Thats true,but the devil seems to like the kid enough not to eat him" Aki shrugs,"that Parasite Devil is no joke,both him and the kid took care of the people that ambushed us" Himeno

"Is that right?" Kurose asks,"so you're the only ones that came out unharmed"

"Only ones?" Himeno and Aki ask at the same time

"The other divisions got attacked too,alot of them died,but your group isn't,that's gonna spark some envy" Kurose chuckles

---

"Hey,you ate that apple,didn't you?" Denji pouts at Power,"i merely seized an opportunity!" Power answers,seems like Denji was too busy being mad at Power for eating that apple for him to care about Ren just did to him...that's odd,but Ren isn't complaining,it's quite a



relief,actually

"Hello there,you three" Makima smiles as she sees the three of them walk out of the hospital,"I trust you're all doing well"

"We're fine,Can't say the same for Aki,though" Denji shrugs,"Oh,Makima-San,Ren just zapped the hell outta me...twice!" He points at Ren,snitching at him,"W-Wha...i didn't mean it,I swear!"

"Zapped...you?" Makima scoffs,"don't be ridiculous,Denji,Ren can't do that"

"But he did,he put a hand on my chest,next thing I know,there were biiiig sparks,dude has Lightning in between his fingertips!"

"T'was true,I enjoyed watching Denji turn into fireworks!" Power chuckles

"Ren..." Makima looked at him,her gaze serious,which made him nervous,"is this true?"

"Uh...yeah...I...somehow did that...to Denji..." he rubs his neck and looks down in shame and guilt,"I...I really didn't mean it"

"Hm..." Makima narrowed her eyes,only for her to smile again,her eyes full of intrigue,this kid...he just keeps on surprising her everytime,"its okay,you're still...adjusting" she nods,"huh? Aren't you gonna...punish him or anything?" Denji raises an eyebrow,why isn't Makima mad at him?

"Its not his fault,Denji-Kun,Ren is still trying to figure out how to use his newfound abilities,anyways,I want you all to come with me,there's something important we have to do"

-----

Ren already knew what's going to happen as soon as he saw the cemetery,Makima was talking about how she wanted to strengthen division 4 after the recent attack,Ren knew she was going to have Denji and Power train with Kishibe,he was supposed to train with him too,but he never had the time

"Oh...hey kid" Kishibe only greets Ren,"i heard what happened,I'm impressed"

"You've seen him before,but this is-"

"Shhh..." Kishibe shushes Makima,"Answer my questions" he says to Denji and Power before raising his index finger,"how would you feel if your teammates died back there?"

"Nothin' much?" Denji shrugs

"I'd be like,'they're dead!'" Power smiles

"Would you want revenge?"

"I don't like revenge stuff,too dark and brooding"

"Me too!"

"Human or Devils,which side are you on?"

"Whichever side takes cares of me best"

"The winning side!"

"I see...you two get a perfect score!" Kishibe nods,then looks at Ren,"you should learn from them,kiddo"

"I'm...good" Ren shakes his head

"Types like you two are far too few in between..Excellent,I love ya"

"Um...what is he looking for when asking for these questions?" Ren whispers to Venom,"he probably wants the most deranged of individuals" Venom answers

"I'm scared..." Power says to Denji

"Makima,you can go now,their training begins right here and now,same goes for you,Ren"

"Alright,I'll leave it to you" Makima immediately turns around to leave,not a hint of hesitation,"Makima-San!" Denji tried calling out to her,Kishibe then stepped right in front of the chaotic Duo,putting an arm on each one's shoulders,"I'm a Devil hunter with special

division 1,makes me feel good to be called "Master",so call me that..." he says to the two of them,he then looks at Ren,"this applies to you too,Brat"

"Uh...no thanks"

"I like booze,women...and killing devils" Kishibe continues,still having his arms around Denji and Power,"what a surprise,who knew?" Ren narrows his eyes,but they widen as soon as his spider-senses tingle right before seeing Kishibe Squeeze the necks of the duo,Ren could hear a snapping sound,making his heart sink as he watched the two drop to the floor,"C-Cant move..." Power mutters as both her and Denji are crippled,"ya see that,Ren? Their muscle and skeletal structure is just like ours,snap the neck and they can't move" Kishibe says to Ren after sipping on his flask,it was as if Kishibe used them to teach Ren that fact,"I...uh...I thought that was the case already" Ren looked at the duo,narrowing his eyes as he notices how they fell,"um...i think her head fell right on his...youknowwhat" Ren points at Power with a big blush on his face.

"Dont be a spring chicken,kid" Kishibe rolls his eyes,"Whats that?" Ren asks,causing Kishibe to huff,"forget it,back to the lesson,the difference between Devils and humans is..." Kishibe pauses before pulling out a full blood bag from his coat,"I smell blood!" Power says excitedly as she opens her mouth,"they recover by drinking blood" Kishibe says to Ren as he pours blood down their mouths,"so...just like vampires" Ren raises an eyebrow

"Yep...just like vampires,I wonder if there's a vampire devil out there,I like to think there's one out there" Kishibe says as he watches Denji and Power get up slowly,Power grabs onto Denji for support as he gets up,"Gaah...dammit! What's your problem,dude?"

"Makima asked me to train you kiddos up" he points at all three of the young hunters,"she must be In a fix since the gun devil's after your heart for whatever reason...but you're just a small fry who can be crushed In no time flat...and for once,I'm not talking about you,Ren"

"Why did you attack us?" Power glares at Kishibe,ignoring what he said,"I've trained humans before,but devils like you two? Never done it,Not once,i thought about what to do while I was drunk,and then a light bulb went off in my alcohol-addled brain,two things came to mind,one,I'm the strongest devil hunter in the world,a devil who can take down a powerhouse like me would be a powerhouse themselves..."

"Wait...didn't I web him up that time? i practically won,right?" Ren asks Venom as he listens to the whole thing,"hoho...he never stood a chance!" Venom laughs inside Ren's head

"...so I'm gonna keep huntin' you two until you're able to defeat me" Kishibe points at the Devilish Duo,Who look at him funny,"also...Ren needs training dummies...you'll be a big help in getting the kid ready"

"Huh...is that what this is about?" Ren thinks to himself as he rubs his chin,"is he just using them to train me? Nah,that's too generous of him"

"He's out of his mind!" Power points at Kishibe in accusatory fashion,"totally!" Denji nods In agreement,"let's try this again" Kishibe approaches them,almost in the same he approached Ren when they first met,this won't end well

"Drunk geezer or no,we'll get arrested if we go and kill him" Denji says to power,who nods and creates a small hammer out of blood,"Denji!" She gets his attention and throws him the hammer,and he catches it,"watch and learn,Kid" Kishibe says to Ren before reaching into his trenchcoat,Denji tries to hit him with the hammer in his hand,but Kishibe ducks and starts stabbing him repeatedly,"W-Woah...that's a bit overkill,you think he has spider-senses too?" Ren shivers as he witnesses Kishibe violate Denji,"that was too slow,if you ask me" Venom answers,the both of them watching Kishibe stab Denji under his chin,the blade of the knife coming out of his head,Ren's face scrunches up as he witnesses such a gory sight,his spine shivering,Power tried to attack Kishibe as he was stabbing Denji,but Kishibe simply slits her

throat in time,"as you can see,Ren,the boys immortal,the fiend's semi-immortal,and they have the mindset to be able to bash someone's head with no hesitation,something that you lack severely,you softie...neither of them have human rights"

"Is that...why you're brutalizing them?" Ren blinks a few times,noticing that Kishibe's knife is quite bloodied up now,"ya see...ever since i was a tyke...even younger than you,I've been so strong that I'd break my toys in no time...I always wanted unbreakable toys,you know" Kishibe says before flipping his knife and throwing it right at Ren,who slips away just in time,"OI,THAT THING IS REALLY SHARP!" Ren yells out as he dodges the knife,"its your turn for you to be used as demonstration,Kid" Kishibe drops some blood down Denji and Power's way,making them recover and stand up,"now...you two keep an eye out as I tell you about the Parasite Devil" Kishibe pulls out another knife from his trenchcoat,twirling it around his fingers as he approaches Ren,"when the Parasite Devil eats another Devil,it gets its powers,for example,it ate the spider devil recently,and gained it's abilities,one of them is its ability to sense danger" Kishibe explains nonchalantly as he tries to stab and slash at Ren with surprising speed and precision,but Ren was dodging everything,"which makes this little bastard more slippery than an Eel,my guess is its some sort of precognition,whenever we tried to capture the spider devil,it felt like it always knew our next step,but knowing that danger is coming doesn't necessarily mean you're fast enough to get away from it" as Kishibe explains,Ren shoots a string of webs at him,but Kishibe wraps it around his arm and cuts it down with a knife,"...which made me wonder,how is this little shit always dodging everything I throw at him? My guess would be that the spider devil also gave the kid and Venom something else,enhanced speed and agility,fast enough and slippery enough to get away from just about anything,the kid's quite the pipsqueak too,can't catch him if there isn't much to grab,as opposed to giant spider"

"Dammit,he cut my webs,I don't think that's gonna work on him,anymore!" Ren jumps over Kishibe's head,trying to do the same trick he did to beat him the first time,but Kishibe already knew what was going to happen,so he cut the webs off of him before Ren could pull him down,Kishibe then ran right in front of the spot where he predicted Ren was going to land in,knowing Ren won't have time to react even if he did see it coming,As Ren landed,Kishibe was going to stab him on the right side of his face,Ren's right hand instinctively went to grab the arm Kishibe was going to stab him with,but then...it happened again,Ren had pushed back Kishibe with the same lightning touch he did to Denji,dropping him to the floor,"HAHA! You're not so tough now,are ya,old man?" Denji points and laughs as Kishibe,Power joins him too,"Wait..." Ren looked worried,running over to Kishibe,getting down on his knees and putting his ear on his chest where his heart is,there's no pulse...

"Ohhhhhh dear..." Ren starts to panic,"uhhhh...guys? I think he's dead..."

"See? You too are capable of murder,boy" Venom teases Ren,but he can feel his fear right now

"So what? He's a jerk!" Denji snorts,actually glad that Kishibe might have died,"yeah...he's a big old meanie!" Power sticks her tongue out

"This is bad,this is REALLY bad..." Ren puts His hands on his head as he frantically looks around,"I have to do something...THINK,THINK,aren't you guys gonna do ANYTHING!?"

"Nah...we're fine" Denji waves off dismissively while looking away,"Dammit...you're no help..." Ren shakes his head,before an idea came to mind,he looked at his hands,watching the Lightning crackle around them,"here goes nothing..." he takes a deep breath before putting both hands Kishibe's chest,as if he's using a defibrillator,Kishibe takes a big gasp,his eyes opening as they look at Ren with a surprised look,"what the hell was that,kid?"

"Ohhh...oh man..." Ren lets out a sigh of relief,his hands on his heart as he drops to the

ground,"i...I thought I killed you there...I'm so sorry"

"Sorry? You just passed the test" Kishibe stands up and adjusts his trenchcoat,as if nothing happened,"I'll be turning you three into the baddest of badasses"

## Favors

"What do you think he's doing with them right now?" Ren asks Venom as he swings around the city, Kishibe let him go early, he was very impressed by Ren almost killing him, and then saving him from death, "probably committing unspeakable acts of Violence on those poor souls, the old human is quite sinister!" Venom answers, "you seem to be less anxious when you're web swinging now"

"I'm really starting to get the hang of it!" Ren smiles, taking in the air against his hair as he swings into the air, he's gotten a lot more comfortable already, doing flips in the air every now and then, "we got all day, what are we supposed to until Kishibe is done?"

"Hm...I'm hungry!"

"You always say that, Venom"

"Because it's Always true, consider yourself lucky, I'd have feasted upon you by now"

"Alright, Fine...we'll get you something to eat" Ren sighs as he swings around the city some more, but then, his spider-senses tingled, making him look down noticing that a strange looking man is walking inside a convenience store, "we have to check this out first!" Ren lands on top of a building as he watches from afar, "but I can't just go in there and show myself, ugh...if only I had a mask"

"Oh, I have an idea!" Ren's face gets covered with Venom's biomass, creating a black mask with just white eyes, "will this do?"

"as long as it covers my face" Ren rolls up the sleeves of his devil hunter suit, not liking how restrictive it can get sometimes, "time to go to work!"

The suspicious man had just walked into the convenience store, his hands in his pockets, he walked up to a shelf, taking one hand out of his pockets, which turned into scissors, using it to slash the shelf in half, "THIS IS A ROBBERY, DON'T PLAY DUMB AND JUST GIVE ME THE MONEY!" He ran up to the cashier, who raised his hands up in fear, however, the scissor man had his hand covered in web as soon as he got close "Oi, didn't your mom teach you not to run with scissors?" He looked to his right, seeing some guy in a mask hanging upside down while holding onto a web, "what are you? The scissor devil? Who's afraid of scissors, anyway?"

"You're with public safety?" The scissor man scowls at Ren as he uses his other hand to get rid of the webs, Ren simply watched, not in a hurry, "say whaaaat? What gave you that idea?"

"The suit, you idiot"

"What? Only devil hunters wear suits now? What if I was an office worker that fights crime on the side, huh? Are they that boring that you wouldn't even consider them an option?" Ren dropped from the web he was hanging from, approaching the scissor man calmly, "Okay, but what if you had to go to the bathroom or something?" The scissor hand man tries to slash at Ren with his free hand, but Ren pulls his head back just in time, "so, what's your story? Small time crook trying to make it big? Or are you perfectly content with being a walking cliché? You'd be surprised how complacent people can get"

"Why don't you shut that mouth of yours, you little rat?" The scissor man was obviously not taking Ren's teasing very well, pissed off at how he isn't taking him seriously, "relax, I'm just trying to start a conversation, you know, what if you're doing crime just because you wanted a friend? Someone to talk to?" Ren continued to talk while dodging effortlessly, the eyes on his mask following the movement of his real eyes, making it more expressive, squinting and

widening as he talked,"how about I slit your throat? Or rip your tongue out? I'd like to see you try and crack those jokes once I'm done with you!" The scissor man was starting to become impatient,slashing relentlessly away at Ren,who just kept dodging,until he was backed into a wall,the scissor hand man smiled,thinking he had him cornered,he tried stabbing Ren's face with his right hand,but Ren ducked just in time,getting away from the wall while watching the man's hand get stuck,"uhh...you need help with that?"

"Shut it,you brat!" The man growled at him,trying to get his scissor hand out of the wall,"oh well,I hope the owner can cover property damage" Ren shrugged,before his right hand started moving on its own,it was Venom,creating big tentacles around His arm and smacking him all across the store,making him hit the back of his head,knocking him out cold,"ohhh...ohhhhh..." Ren winced,the eyes of his mask narrowing after what he just saw,"I don't think putting ice on it will help...why did you do that,anyway?" He asks Venom,confused as to why he interfered,"you were taking too long,you shouldn't waste time in a fight!"

"Cmon,I was just uh...having fun here!"

"Hm...well,I don't like playing with my food,and neither should you,Boy!"

"Uhh...right,if you say so" Ren walks up to the unconscious man,webbing him in case he tries to get up,"that should take care of him until the cops show up" Ren nods before looking at the store clerk,he was hiding under the register in fear,"hey,um...you alright?"

"Oh,thank you so much!" The store clerk takes a bow in front of Ren as a form of gratitude,"uhh...dude,calm down,its nothing,really!" Ren chuckles nervously,"we were just...I mean,I was just passing through!"

"I can't thank you enough,please let me know If there's anything I can help you with!"

"No,seriously,we-...I just wanted to help!" Ren shakes his head,the eyes of his mask widening,his eyes then caught a set of bento boxes,a light bulb turned on in his head,"Actually...we're kinda hungry"

"Hmm...I didn't expect humans to eat raw fish aswell" Venom was using his tendrils to grab the sushi inside a bento and eat it,nodding in approval at the taste,"yeah,sushi...or sashimi is common delicacy...although I'm not that much of a big fan myself" Ren shrugs,eating from his own box with a pair of chopsticks,"you know,human,maybe the whole saving other humans thing isn't such a bad thing,we save them,they feel thankful,and they would feel obligated to repay us in some shape of form,most preferably with food,hehe!"

"Uhhh...that kinda defeats the whole point,but hey,you're learning!"

"I think there's isn't much else to learn here,save human,they repay you with food,it's simple!" Venom smiles,finishing the whole bento box,after Ren finished his own box,Venom wasted no time taking over,standing tall in the rooftop they were eating in,"I want more food!"

"What are you doing?" Ren asks,inside Venom now,"we will save more humans,and they will give us more food,mwahahaha!" Venom jumps off the building,shooting a web out of the white squares as usual,swinging through the city,"evil doers beware,there are new sheriff's in town,and we're very hungry!"

-----

Reze has been getting accustomed to Japan,no one seems to question anything about her,do people even know she's not Japanese? Probably not,it just makes things all the better,the Japanese aren't exactly the most welcoming to foreigners,then again,the soviet union was once part of the allied forces in world War II,they were old enemies,and the devil arms race hasn't made their relationships any better,both countries fighting to get their hands on as many devils as possible,and that's what she's here for,to get her hands on the chainsaw Devil's

heart,she doesn't know why she's specifically told to target the chainsaw devil above all else,but she doesn't really care,her job is to find whoever holds that heart and take it back home,and she's been doing well so far,she's already working in a Café,blending in quite well,her good looks and warm personality is a draw to the customers,and for those who don't know any better,they'd simply assume she's a cute college girl working as a waitress for her part-time job,the owner didn't question much,he let her in easily,he was hiring and she just happened to be there.

She decided to take the alleyway as she walked to the Café,there were two shady looking guys in there,most likely thugs,as soon as they noticed her,they stood in the middle of the alleyway,blocking the way,"why hello there,Missy...whats a pretty thing like you doing here all alone,huh?" They both let out a creepy grin,"Great..." Reze concealed her sigh of irritation,as she reached for her back pocket,"oh well...no one is gonna miss them,right?" She thinks to herself,slowly pulling out a switchblade,hiding it behind her back,"oh,me? Just uhh...going to work!" She smiles sheepishly,deciding to keep up with the act for now,"really? Ya know,we can get you a better job than what you're already doing,a pretty face like you is sure to bring in some big cash!" The two creepy guys walk closer,her hand on the switchblade Tightening,she was ready,but not intimidated

"I smell evil doers!" They all hear a strange inhuman voice approach them,Reze looked up at the big hulking figure looking down at all of them with a deep chuckle,"do evil doers even have a smell?" Ren speaks inside Venom,"well...these two smell abhorrent,evil enough,if you ask me!" Venom grins at the two creeps,who were shocked and scared,"what the hell? A devil?"

"You'd be correct!" Venom chuckles again,two tentacles forming out of his back,swatting the two away like flies,while Reze stepped back,surprised and confused,who's this devil? The higher ups didn't tell her to expect a giant black devil with big teeth,"Greetings,human!" Venom waves at Reze,"we are Venom...and we have come in peace!"

"We?" Reze says in her head,this is...interesting,perhaps they'll want to hear about this devil back home,this could be important,"Hmm...well uh...hey... Venom,that's an interesting name"

"Hm...yes,indeed!" Venom nods and crouches down at Reze,"and perhaps...what is your name?" Venom points at her,his white and menacing eyes giving off a much more friendly expression,"I'm Reze!" She says with a smile,putting her switchblade back in her pocket while Venom wasn't looking,"so...you're a devil or something?"

"You'd be correct,human girl Reze!" Venom nods,"now,as you know,human by the name of Reze,we just saved you,which makes you indebted to us,so you must repay us with food!"

"Hehe...food? Is that it?"

"Correct,Madam!"

"Well,you're in luck,the Café I work at makes some nice pizza!"

"Pizza,hm? And what might this...Pizza be?" Venom rubs his Chin,the curious expression on his face making Reze Giggles a little,for a devil that's very big and scary,Venom sure is endearing

"Follow me,big guy,I'll take you to your pizza!" Reze walks past Venom,who stands up and walks right behind her like a lost puppy,"Wait...what is a...Café?" Venom whispers to Ren,"its a place where people sit down and have coffee together,you'll see for yourself"

"Hmmm...understood" Venom nods,not knowing that Reze has heard a thing or two,It seems like there's two of them in there...

"here we are,crossroads Café,a fine little establishment!" Reze Giggles as she walks towards the Café,one man was sitting on the tables outside,the owner of the whole Café,who had just opened,seeing as how it's still early in the morning,"Reze,you're late again,im gonna have to

cut from your paycheck if you keep this u-...WHAT IS THAT!?" He gets off his chair in fear after he sees Venom walk right behind Reze,"greetings,human!" Venom smiles at the owner,"we are here for this thing known as 'Pizza',are you pizza by any chance?"

"Hehe...he's not Pizza,silly,he's the owner" Reze laughs at Venom's behavior,"boss,i got you a customer,he saved me from two creeps just now,I was thinking we could treat him to a Pizza on the house?" Reze bats her eyelashes as she suggests this,"whatever,just...just get it away from me!" The owner wasn't going to take any chances,this beast can have his unborn children for all he cares,"thank you~" Reze says with a sing song voice before leading Venom inside,lucky for Venom,no one was around,"why are these so many chairs?" Venom asks as he takes in the surroundings of the Café,"people come here to sit down to start their mornings,or if they're like you,to eat pizza,teehee!"

"Hmm...and where are those people?"

"Not here yet,dunno why,have a seat!" Reze says to Venom before entering the Café's kitchen,leaving Venom all alone,"hm..." Venom notices a couch,sitting on it while waiting for the pizza to show up,"what exactly are we waiting for here?" Venom asks Ren,seeing as how they were now all alone,"Uh...for the Pizza,I guess"

"Alright...where is it?" Venom pouts,wondering why the Pizza isn't here yet,"its...being made,duh"

"I don't understand you,humans,why wait when you can just take what you want?" Venom stands up,already impatient,"I'm going to see what that human is doing!" Venom walks to the kitchen,the staff there screaming in horror,"where is our Pizza?" He asks in a demanding tone,"woahhh...calm down,big guy,you'll get your Pizza,okay? Just be a good boy and get back to your seat,sound good?" Reze looks at up Venom,who was acting like a giant baby,"Wait..." Venom sniffs,smelling nice,roasted aroma,"what is this smell?" Venom walks further inside the kitchen towards the source of the smell,stopping in front of a batch of freshly roasted coffee beans,"Hmm..." he hums,his hand picking a handful of coffee beans,sniffing them again,"ahh...that smells nice,is this Pizza?"

"Hehehe...no,those are coffee beans,they're used to make coffee!" Reze Giggles again,this Venom is like a curious child,"coffee beans..." Venom nods,putting the handful in his mouth,chewing on it slowly,"hmmm...quite roasty...I like it!" Venom smiles at Reze in approval,"you're not supposed to eat it,you know"

"Really? Then why does it taste good?" Venom grabs another handful,his teeth already grounding it in his mouth,"Alright,Alright,big guy,that's enough,you're gonna eat the whole supply dry,and i don't want you to ruin your appetite for the Pizza"

"Fine" Venom pouts,walking out of the kitchen,"we will wait for the Pizza!"

"Ah,see? Wasn't so hard!" Reze grins a little,this is the most entertaining devil she has ever come across...

Eventually,Reze came in with the pizza,Venom narrowed his eyes at the dish,taking in its shape,"so...this is pizza?" Venom asks as he inspects it,"Yep,you just...take a slice,and eat it!" Reze takes out a slice,putting it on Venom's large hand,Venom opens his mouth and puts the whole slice in,his eyes widening as he chews on the slice,taking in the cheesy,goosey goodness,the tang of the Pizza sauce,and the topping that just added to the flavor,"such flavor...it is unlike anything I have ever tasted!" Venom says with excitement,taking the rest of the Pizza and swallowing it whole,"this is amazing,you have our thanks,Human by the name of Reze!"

"Hehe...yeah,no problem,by the way,why do you keep saying us,we and our all the time?" Reze raises an eyebrow,taking a seat next to Venom,"oh,right,i forgot to introduce you to my host!" Venom nods,his body getting smaller,until It revealed a teenage boy,who started



blushing of embarrassment as soon as Reze looked at him, his amethyst eyes looking right at her emerald ones, "um...uhh...hi...there???" Ren chuckles nervously, the blush on his face growing, "huh?" Reze leans closer, this kid is the host? Just what's going on in Japan? "hey there, Kiddo, you friends with that Venom guy?" She asks with a smile, "um...yeah, my name is...Ren...or...Shinoda...or just Shin-Chan, oh, what am I saying?" Ren scratches his head. In frustration, what's wrong with him? He's usually never THIS awkward, but then again, this is the first person he met in the minute that wasn't from public safety, "Shin-Chan? Aww...that's so cute!" Reze giggles and ruffles his hair, "how old are you, Shin-Chan?"

"I'm...14"

"Hehe, 14? Shouldn't you be at school?" Reze says in a teasing manner, but in reality, she was being sincere, a part of her was concerned as to why a kid his age is hosting a devil such as Venom, but she didn't show it.

"Uhh...well, I...skipped school today, hehe" Ren shrugs, the suit he was wearing could work in his favor, he can just say he's in a private school for rich snobs, "huh...is that right?" Reze raises a teasing eyebrow, noticing his attire, she knows that a lot of public safety devil hunters wear suits, and this kid is a host to a devil, she was connecting the dots. In her head, "aren't you naughty? Sneaking off to hang out with pretty girls that are older than you and all?"

"W-What? That's not...uh...I don't do that!" Ren shakes his head, he has no idea what's happening to him right now, why is his face so hot? And why is he so sweaty? He was a bit nervous around Makima and Himeno, sure, but he warmed up to them in the end, why is it so hard to talk with this girl of all people?

"Hehe...sure you don't, and yet you're here, sitting down with a girl older than you" Reze chuckles, poking his red hot cheek, "Alright, I'll stop with the teasing, you look like you'll faint any second" Reze leans back, not wanting to spike up the poor kid's heart rate, he definitely doesn't take teasing well, Ren lets out a sigh, his cheeks cooling down, losing the red color, "so, Shin-Chan, what's your story? How'd you become a host for the big guy?"

"Uhh...well..." he rubs his head as he thinks about what to tell her and what not to tell her, he's not exactly a very good liar, but maybe leaving a few things out is easier to do, right?

"You see...this.. Spider Devil tried killing me once, and then Venom happened to be there, I became his host and well, he killed the Spider Devil, simple as that, you can say he was the one that saved me"

"Oh, really? I suppose Venom has a thing for saving people?" Reze giggles at this, this 'Venom' is sure...friendly, in a way, "for a price, of course...the price being food" Venom appears in Ren's neck, chuckling after he said that, "oh yeah...I figured as much" Reze rolls her eyes, these two are very amusing, "say, Shin-Chan, why don't you and Venom come down here every now and then? You two are pretty fun to talk to!" Reze smiles at Ren, the kid could tell her about a lot of things, he could be a valuable source of information, "uhhh...i...I don't know" Ren looks away for a second to think, on one hand, Ren thinks it's nice to talk to someone who's normal, but on the other, he still has a secret to keep, and Kishibe wouldn't exactly like it if he found out he was mingling with strangers, but hey...he doesn't have to know, right?

"Well...sure, I don't mind!" Ren nods, smiling a little, "you don't? That's great!" Reze smiles brightly, ruffling his hair, "you know where to find me, Shin-Chan!"

-----  
"Can you believe it, Venom? I think I finally made a friend!" Ren was swinging through the city, trying to make it back home after sitting down with Reze, "a friend, you say?" Venom says in Ren's head, "it seems you humans value companionship a lot"

"Well...being alone sucks, doesn't it?"

"Hmmm...loneliness...isolation...I suppose...that is true, it does indeed...suck" Venom replies

in Ren's head,as if he knows the feeling all too well,but Ren wasn't going to ask him anything about that,he cant help but think about Asa,someone who became his friend in a short amount of time,even if it was a little too late...

Ren then lands at the wall next to the window of Kishibe's apartment,seeing as how he didn't have a key on him,he was going to opt to using the window,he tried pulling it up,but it didn't work,"dammit...the window's locked,now what?"

"Let me try,human" Venom lets a thin tendril enter through the window,unlocking it from the inside,"haha,sweet!" Ren grins as he enters through the window,noticing that Kishibe wasn't there,"huh...you think he's still training them?" He asks Venom

"You mean torturing them? Yes" Venom then sprouts tentacles out of Ren's body,moving them around the house,one turned on the TV,the other opened up the fridge and took out a carton of milk,the other reached for the cupboards to take out a chocolate bar,and another opened up the lid of Kishibe's blender,"observe,human...I'm about to make the finest beverage in all the lands!" The tentacle holding the chocolate bar unwraps it and throws the whole thing on the blender,the tentacle holding the milk empties the whole carton in there too,"you take chocolate...and then you take the milk..." Venom pauses,using his tentacles to turn on the blender,it made a loud sound as it blended the chocolate bar and milk together,"you get...chocolate milk!" Venom pops his head out,his tentacles taking the whole entire blender to him,making it unplug,"now...for the taste test" Venom pours the contents of the blender down his large mouth,his massive tongue sticking out,"DELICIOUS! IM A GENIUS,HAHAHA!" Venom laughs victoriously,"how come you humans never came up with such a thing?"

"Because...it already exists"

"Nonsense,don't you dare lie to me,Boy,chocolate milk is a genius invention,one does not simply come up with it!"

"Its been around for years,Venom..like...a long time ago"

"Grr..." Venom growls like an angry puppy,"this is....this is...preposterous!" Venom was about to throw the blender into a wall In a fit of rage,but Ren catches it with a web,pulling it back to him,"well...doesn't seem like Kishibe is gonna show up anytime soon..."

# Trust

"It's getting late, do you think they killed him?" Ren was watching TV with Venom while lying down on a bed made of webs, the bed swinging from side to side, "I doubt it, they're quite incompetent" Venom responds, watching the TV intently, they were watching a professional wrestling promotion, Ren figured he could use some inspiration, wrestlers are quite flashy, the whole point is to put on a show, after all, even if it's not "real", Ren was especially a big fan of the nimble high flyers, it suits what he's going for, "Hmm...these humans are quite...acrobatic, it's impressive, really"

"Sure is, these guys have to do this every week, can you imagine? They must train a lot...only for someone like me to copy what they're doing after seeing it once, the world sure is unfair"

As they watched the TV together, the door opens, revealing Kishibe, "hm? I thought I locked the window, how'd you get in?"

"I got my ways...you really should give me a key if you're gonna be out this late"

"And have you lose it? No thanks" Kishibe takes off his coat and hangs it near the door before taking off his shoes, "so uh...how did it go? The whole Denji and Power thing, I mean" Ren asks Kishibe as he watches him sit on the couch, "I had a lot of fun, if you ask me, Boy did I need some toys to play with" Kishibe sighs, noticing what Ren was watching, "New Japan pro wrestling? You know that stuff is fake, right kid?"

"Scripted, not fake, they're taking a lot of these moves for real"

"Whatever you say, kid...I'm a fan of real combat sports, like boxing...or that new craze that's been taking over the world, mixed martial arts, it's gonna blow up one day, I know it" Kishibe takes out his flask, taking a sip, "you can also learn a real thing or two, instead of watching some circus show"

"So uh...more training tomorrow?"

"Sure, you surprised me back there, kid, you're doing alright so far, but you're gonna need someone to point you to the right direction, and that someone is me, Venom might be strong enough to handle things himself just fine, but you can't always rely on him to save the day, Himeno told me what happened when you fought the Lightning Devil, that was some quick thinking, but you still lack any real training, wits can only take you so far, you're gonna have to brawl with a big bad devil sooner or later"

"Yeah...I suppose I'm gonna have to" Ren nods, he could agree with Kishibe for once, "those spider-senses of yours are gonna be a big time saver, I'll tell you that, it means all I'll have to teach you is just offense, not defense, you're covered on that part"

"Are you just saying that because I dodged everything you tried attacking me with?"

"Coming out of a fight with me unharmed and winning on top of it is something to brag about, kiddo...but don't let it get to you"

"I wouldn't dream of it"

---

"Do my eyes deceive me?" Venom was in shock, he made a small head poking out of Ren's sleeve as he scanned the cup of chocolate milkshake, Ren and Venom had decided to visit Reze after a long day of training with Kishibe and the chaotic Duo that is Power and Denji "did you make this, human Reze?"

"Nah, I just deliver it to the tables" Reze waves off, finding the way Venom poked his little

head out Ren's sleeve and the way he looked at the chocolate milkshake with big eyes like a curious kitty to be oddly cute

"Hm...so you're a courier" Venom continues,"bring me the beverage,boy"

Ren nods,taking the cup of chocolate milkshake and putting the straw right against his sleeve,right Where Venom was hiding,"Okay...you just drink through the straw" he whispers to Venom,who puts his mouth on the straw,with one big powerful suck,he drank the whole cup,"oh...its even tastier than my own concoction...i never felt so defeated..."

"Hehe...cmon,don't be so down in the dumps,Venom,I can teach you how to make a milkshake,I'll just ask the girl who made it!"

"You will?" Venom smiles with wide eyes,"I'll gladly be your apprentice,human Reze!"

-----

"Yo,can you like...stand still?" Denji was sparring with Ren,although sparring is putting it lightly,Denji has been trying to chop Ren's head off with an axe for the past minute,"don't swing too wildly Denji,you'll only waste movement and energy" Kishibe was giving Denji pointers as he tried attacking at Ren,"hey,who's side are you on?" Ren asks Kishibe while still evading Denji's attacks,"I'm an impartial teacher,my job is to help all my students improve..." Kishibe responds in matter-of-factly fashion,an idea pops up in Ren's head,he jumped towards Denji,his hands wrapping around his neck while his feet were on his torso,Ren pulled Denji down towards him,Ren's back landed on the floor,while Denji was above him,Ren then flipped Denji over by pushing him up with his legs,causing Denji to flip over on his back,"haha...you see that,uncle? That's called a monkey flip!" Ren kips up with a proud smile on his face,"learned it from those pro wrestlers i saw on TV."

"uncle?" Kishibe thinks to himself,"oh...not bad,kid" Kishibe nods,"now...I've been thinking,the three of you could learn from each other,Ren is hard to hit,almost impossible,even...which means you two have to work extra hard to try and hit him,even if you don't actually ever manage to get a hit on him,you'll still greatly improve your offense,meanwhile...Ren can you use you guys as punching bags,and as he does that,you can try to defend as much as you want"

"Enough talk,it's my turn!" Power grins,creating a big hammer out of her blood,"if the tiny human wishes to act like a spider,then he shall be squashed like a bug!"

"Um...spiders are arachnids,actua-" Ren gets cut off after having to dodge Power's large hammer,"uhh...I don't think a hammer was right for this"

"You're right,tiny human,it seems as if the almighty Power has made a severe lapse in judgment!" She grins,turning the hammer into a spear,trying to poke at him with it"since you're Power's servant,you should let your master win!"

"We never agreed on that,you know!"

"It matters not,I'm your superior,therefore,I am your master!" Power laughs a little,her spear tried hitting Ren right in the chest,but he jumped just in time,landing on the spear,his weight making the spear and Power drop to the ground,Power tried to let go of the spear to get up,but Ren webbed her hands to the spear,making her unable to stand,"so uhh...does that count as a win?" Ren looks to Kishibe,who rubbed his chin while thinking,"you really gotta stop pulling your punches,kid,they're devils,they don't deserve sympathy"

"Tiny human,free me of my restraints at once!" Power commands Ren as her hands struggle against the web,"uhh...you're sure you're not gonna try to fight me again?"

"Whatever,help her out,kid,if she tries anything,I'll just beat her up" Kishibe says to Ren,"Power lost,and if this was for real,she'd have been dead"

"Alright...I'll help you out,okay?" Ren helps Power out,ripping the webs off of her,but Power tried stabbing Ren in the throat with a small knife made out of blood,"a hunter should never

trust a prey...wait,it's the other way around!" She says as she continued attacking Ren with the blood knife,"what she's trying to say,Ren,Is that you shouldn't trust your opponent when fighting them" Kishibe explains as he watches Power try to attack Ren again,"and you shouldn't have trusted me to help you out either,what if you were on your own in a fight? What if your partner was busy with another devil that's holding them down? never take anything for granted when fighting,especially Devils,they're very unpredictable,because they don't think like us"

"Yeah...tell me about it" Ren watches Power create another spear out of her blood,he dodges,but this time,he grabs the spear,creating an electrical current through the spear,which ends up electrocuting Power's whole body,making her drop to the floor again.

"Hmmm...I'll admit,that was pretty good,what gave you the idea?" Kishibe asks Ren,while Denji points and laughs at Power,"Haha! You got zapped too!"

"Well...i read that blood has water and iron in it,I figured it'd be a decent conductor,and if not,I'd just create more electricity,although i think i kind of overdid it here..." Ren rubs his neck as he watches Power twitch on the ground,feeling a little guilty,"blood conducts electricity? Where'd you learn that?" Denji asks,his eyes widening with curiosity,"hehe...there were plenty of books around the orphanage I was in,i didn't have much else to do,so I'd just...read them!" Ren shrugs,"Oh...i feel like my insides turned to mush..." Power groans,slowly getting up,"oh,uhh...are you okay?" Ren walks up to Power,"you need help?" "Assist your master,tiny human!" She commands,despite her state,"yeah yeah..." Ren sighs,helping Power up,"sorry about that,I kinda went overboard"

"Do not underestimate the mighty Power,'Tis but a sting!"

"Alright...you guys are making real progresss,still not battle ready though" Kishibe takes a sip from his flask,thinking about how to assess their progress,"my only pointers for now is for you two not to be so damn hot-headed,not sure if it's because you're devils,but you get too excited when it comes to having a go at beating up the kid...while that isn't necessarily a bad thing,it makes you lose focus"

"Not a bad thing,huh?" Ren scoffs

"As for you,kid...you gotta stop being a softie,especially around Devils,these two never hesitate when it comes to harming you,and you shouldn't feel bad either" Kishibe pauses to take another sip,"that's it for today,you can go home now"

"Finally!" Denji smiles,walking away without waiting for Power or even saying goodbye,"Wait for me,you idiot!" She walks after him in a hurry,"uhh...um...bye...guys??" Ren tried to say goodbye,but they just ignored him and walked away,"oh well...I guess they're too tired after training" he shrugs it off,a little disappointed,"and here I thought we were friends or something"

"Dont make friends with Devils,kid" Kishibe puts a hand on Ren's shoulder,"been there,done that,it doesn't end well" he sighs,as if he knows,"cmon...let's go home"

"Yeah,sure..." Ren tugs at his shirt collar,"I've been wearing this ever since I got it,can't I buy any new clothes?"

"Hm? Then go buy some"

"You barely give me any allowance,and it's not even YOUR money thats being spent here!"

"Oh,shut up,would you,kid? Once Makima is back,I'll tell her to get you some clothes"

-----  
It was late at night,Reze was walking around the somewhat empty streets,walking back from work,she took a turn towards a dark alley,she leaned against the wall,waiting for something it seems

"Found anything yet?" A voice from the shadows asks her,speaking In Russian

"No Chainsaw Devil, but...I have a potential lead" she replies, her voice way colder than her usual warm and bubbly tone, "I came into contact with an interesting Devil, it calls itself 'Venom', it's approximately 243 centimeters (8 feet tall, they use the metric system), its body is made out of a strange black substance, there's a big white spider mark all over its torso, it has big white eyes and sharp teeth, any idea what it could be?"

"Ahh...the Parasite Devil" the voice in the shadows chuckles a little, "what about it?"

"Parasite Devil?" Reze repeats, "its host is a 14 year old boy, it's very likely he's part of public safety"

"A boy? What's his name?"

"Its..." Reze pauses, contemplating a little, she's starting to have second thoughts, "I didn't get his name yet, I'm working on it, he's hard to come into contact with"

"Very well, remember your mission, the boy may be used as a means to get information, how you get it out of him doesn't matter, but don't blow your cover"

"I can handle this" Reze scoffs, "that'll be all from me"

"Hehehe...I'll see you soon" the voice fades, leaving Reze alone, she let out a sigh as she walked out of the alleyway, she thinks about Ren, and how she covered up for him, he's too young to be involved in this, she feels guilty for even bringing him up, she's done many things as a spy, but lying to a kid was not one of them, "sorry, kiddo..." She mutters to herself, "nothing personal..."

-----  
"Man...I really can't keep wearing the same clothes everyday, I'm gonna stink no matter what!" Ren pouts a little, lazily sitting down on the couch, "get used to it, kid...all Devil hunters get their own special battle stench" Kishibe rolls his eyes, switching channels until he found something interesting, "yeah?" Ren starts sniffing around a little, "and is that your battle stench? Or the smell of booze?"

"You're sure starting to get a mouth on you, huh kid?" Kishibe glances at Ren, "the brat is getting brattier, just what I needed"

"Eh, I think I'm just hanging around you too much, uncle"

"Again with the uncle?" Kishibe rolls his eyes

"Cmon...can't you spare the time and the money that was specifically given to you by Makima-san to buy me some clothes?"

"Makima is not in Tokyo right now, which means the fundings have come to a temporary halt"

"Huh? Just say you blew all the money on liquor!"

"Yes, admit it!" Venom even joins in, glaring at Kishibe, "you spent it all on those inebriating beverages, have you not?"

"What's it to you two? You're getting your food and your chocolate, the hell was I supposed to do with the leftover money?"

"I just told you!" Ren half-yells

"I'm not getting you any clothes, kid, you're gonna have to stay patient until Makima comes back, the whole dressing you up thing needs a woman's touch...and patience, I don't have that"

"Yeah, right..." Ren pouts again, looking at the screen, he then glanced at the pictures Kishibe kept, the same exact ones with the eyepatch woman assaulting him, "by the way...how'd you get that scar on your cheek?"

"A dangerous devil gave it to me" Kishibe responds instantly, his eyes still on the screen, Ren had a feeling he wasn't lying, "got too close, and I paid the price...dearly"

"Right..." Ren narrows his eyes at Kishibe, for some reason, it didn't seem like he was talking

about a devil,at least not the usual kind,Kishibe then glances at Ren,noticing the way he's looking at him,"anybody tell you your eyes are too damn animated?"

"Huh?" Ren raises an eyebrow,the expression of his eyes only proving his point,"how do I say it? Your eyes have too much emotion and life in them,you know?"

"Oh...Himeno-San did say my eyes are expressive,but I didn't know what she meant by that"

"Well...if I had to explain it,your eyes move like those...animes I see on TV,that sort of thing"

"Hmm...never thought about like that" Ren shrugs,looking back at the TV screen once again

-----  
"Ahh...Pizza and milkshakes,what more could a devil like me ask for?" Venom was quite happy today,he gets to eat pizza and chocolate milkshake at the same time,this is probably the best day of his life,"you're really easy to please,huh,Venom?" Reze asks Venom,chuckling at how giddy he looks while Ren sneaks a few bites for him,he even had his tongue out like an excited puppy,"you know,most devils want world domination or something,but you're fine with just food,funny isn't it?"

"Hmm...now that you mention it,I would want to take over the world,that way I can get all the free food!"

"I'm already paying for the food on your behalf!" Ren rolls his eyes as he feeds Venom the pizza,"I had to steal some money from the old man's wallet since he wouldn't give me any!"

"Hm? Your dad isn't giving you any allowance,Shin-Chan?" Reze grins and raises an eyebrow,her chin resting on her elbow,"uhh...its...um...my uncle,actually!" Ren chuckles nervously,"my parents are uhh...on vacation!" He attempts to lie,but his eyes told another story,and Reze can read it all too well,"Hmm...is that right?" Reze hums,"you know,Ren...with the way you keep wearing that suit,I'm starting to think you're not just going to some rich kid school!" She smirks mischievously and points at him,getting him to spill the beans won't be too hard

"Uhh...what do you mean?" Ren blinks a few times,sweat starting to form on his forehead,he didn't notice how she referred to him by his first name this time,he didn't think much of it,"cmooon...you're a host to biiiig and strooong devil,surely you're not just a regular school kid,hmmmm?" She gets in close,too close to Ren's comfort,which would naturally get him flustered,she feels a bit of guilt,playing with the poor kid like that,he probably hasn't gone through puberty yet and all the teasing might make him all flushed and confused,which would get his brain to shut down,"uhhhh..." Ren leans back a little,his eyes darting all over the place,she can see the confusion and nervousness in his eyes,she's trying to shut down the guilty side of her as much as she can,"cmon,kiddo,I'm gonna be all over your face if you don't share"

"You'll...back off?"

"Yep...I promise you that" Reze grins mischievously,"cmon now,what does a little bean like you have to hide?"

"O-Okay...okay...I...don't tell this to anybody,but...but I trust you,Reze...I

do,really,you're...pretty much my only friend right now" Ren blurts out,which makes Reze's mischievous expressions soften,turning to something a little more sincere,if she wasn't feeling guilty then,she's definitely feeling guilty now,the poor kid trusts her completely,and she's taking advantage of that trust,using it to fulfill her mission,"oh...well,I see you as a friend too,Shin-Chan!" She smiles,patting his head,"and friends share secrets,riiiight?"

Great,now shes guilt tripping him,she feels like a scumbag now,"uhh...yeah,they do...truth is...I'm...a...d-devil...hunter...well,um...sort of...c-can you lean back a little now?" Ren spits it out,her suspicions were correct,now she's one step closer,"oh...sure!" Reze leans back and

gives him space,ruffling his hair again in hopes of easing him off,"I knew you had some sort of super cool secrets,you HAVE to tell me what you did!" She speaks with excitement,which made Ren seem more eager to tell her,he told her about the Rhino Devil,and how he and Venom helped the people who got caught in the middle of it,Reze only responded with praise,which made Ren more eager to tell her.

"...so,Venom was fighting off that Lightning guy,right? And then this other Devil hunter,his name is Denji,he turned himself into a chainsaw! His entire head was just a chainsaw,and his arms had chainsaws come out of them too,and then he fought the guy with the sword hands,but i think he lost,Because when we came back,his body was cut in half,but then he got his legs again somehow"

This was just what Reze needed,this kid is telling her everything,he really is invaluable,the kid is in close contact with the chainsaw devil,that just makes everything easier,"Denji,huh? Thats a funny name,I bet he looks funny too!"

"Well...he's blonde,and his teeth are weird,they're all sharp and stuff!" Ren nods,he's even giving her a description,as if this couldn't get any better,"Hmm...really now? That sounds gross!"

"Yeah,I guess so!" Ren chuckles and rubs his neck,"Wait...what time is it? I gotta go,my uncle would probably kill me if I stay out for too long,"awww...really? I was having fun!" Reze pouts,"Fine...I'll see you tomorrow,okay?"

"Uhh...yeah,sure!" Ren nods and stands up,but Reze grabs his wrist,"before you go!" She stands up and pecks his cheek,just to unsure his trust,"that's for trusting me,it really means alot,you know" she whispers,but it wasn't teasing or anything,her tone of voice was genuine and kind,"uhhh..." Ren's face heats up,giving the sun a run for its money,"n-no big deal...you're...a great friend,R-Reze,B-Bye now!" He walks quickly out of the Café,too embarrassed to stay around,"oh..." Reze's eyes widen a little as soon as It dawned on her,"ohhh...he's crushing,isn't he? And the poor guy doesn't even know it"



# The Visit

Denji and Power were on the ground, battered and beaten, the ground had cuts digging through it, mini craters and blood lying around the place, while Ren stood besides Kishibe, watching the two panting for air, "mm...alright" Kishibe wipes the drop of blood on his cheek, "your moves just got a perfect score, from now on, your training doesn't need to be daily, we'll do it once a week"

"Yaaay..." Denji cheers weakly, "hooray..." Power mutters, the pain flowing in her body as she sits up, Denji following right after her

"Keep a cool head even when you have a battle high, always keep your weapons and the situation in mind" Kishibe looks to Ren, who looks right at him, "I don't have much to say to you, you're okay"

"Oh, well uhh..thanks!" Ren gives him a thumbs up, "you should thank me instead, Boy!"

Venom's head appears, using one of his thin tendrils to smack Ren in the head, "in light of your training, you're ready for real combat tomorrow" Kishibe says before taking out his flask, drinking from it as usual, "real combat?" Power asks, we're heading out to capture the ones that ambushed you that day, samurai sword and snake girl, it'll be the new division 4's debut" Kishibe sighs after taking a big swig from his flask, "if the mission fails, Division 4 is done for, and if that happens, you three will be put down via a real battle with me"

"Wait...WHAT?" Ren panics, "you can't be serious!"

"I am" Kishibe nods, "I'm conflicted, actually...one hand, I'd be rid of you for good, and i wouldn't have two annoying parasites in my house, on the other hand, you dying would mean Makima would no longer cover my expenses, and I'm really liking this new whiskey I bought"

"Who are you calling a Parasite you...you...old human!?" Venom's head tried to Bite Kishibe, but Ren was trying his hardest to pull him away

"Well...if that happens, I'll letcha go without killing you!" Denji says with a smug expression, "huh?" Kishibe looks at him, confused as to where he got this level of confidence from, "cuz you made me stronger, now I can kill more devils, and If I do that, I got a date with Makima!"

"A date? How do you get a date with someone?" Ren asks Denji as he tries pull Venom away from Kishibe, "APOLOGIZE, OLD HUMAN!" Venom yells at Kishibe, trying his hardest to bite Kishibe's head off, "its like a play date, kid...but for grown ups" Kishibe explains

"So...you want to play with Makima-San? Thats...odd...you're gonna build sandcastles or something?" Ren blinks a few times, the image of Makima and Denji going to play at some playground haunting his mind, "oh, we'll play alright, but it's a different kind of playtime!" Denji giggle in silly fashion, "you see, Ren, dates are when boyfriends and girlfriends hang out and do fun things together, like going to the Café, sitting down, talking together, holding hands, and even kiss!" Denji smiles while explaining, "you gotta do it with a special someone, my special someone is Makima!"

"Huh...I kinda get it now" Ren nods, but then, it dawned on him, "Wait...Reze is my friend...and she's a girl, we talk at the Café alot, she grabbed my wrist that one time...that counts as holding hands, right? And she even gave me a kiss on the cheek...does...that mean I've been going out on dates with Reze the whole time?" Ren's face starts to blush, looking like a red tomato, "hm? Why is all the blood going to your face, tiny human?" Power senses the way all the blood in Ren's body going to his face, heating it up like crazy, "uhh...nothing..."

Ren shakes his head, "Wait...whats going on? Whys my face getting so red?" Ren asks himself, it's completely uncontrollable for some reason, "hm...must be all that training"

Kishibe shrugs, "Alright...let's go home, Ren"

"Y-Yeah, home..." Ren nods, "umm...bye guys!"

"Bye, Ren!" Denji waves off to Ren

"Farewell, tiny human!"

"Wow...they actually said goodbye this time!" Ren mutters to Kishibe as they walk home, "well...looks like even devils can warm up to you, kid" Kishibe says while putting a hand on Ren, "now...who is she?"

"H-Huh?"

"I know that look, kid, you may not know it, but puberty is starting to hit you like a freight train, those eyes of yours tell me everything" Kishibe's hand tightens on Ren's shoulder, "so...you're gonna tell me?"

"Uhh...f-fine...look, there's this Café I'm starting to frequent, there's this girl called Reze, she's older than me, of course...she works there, and well...she's...really nice, you know? No one has been this nice to me in a while"

"Oh really?" Kishibe raises an eyebrow, "at least tell me she's pretty, kid, I gotta know. If you can still be saved, don't want you liking an ugly chick just 'cus she's nice to you"

"Umm...of course she's...pretty...she has those green eyes and uhh...this purple-ish hair and all, and uhh...yeah!" Ren explains while Kishibe studies him, he can see the stars in Ren's eyes as he tells him about Reze, "dammit, kid...she's got you wrapped around her fingers, and she probably didn't even mean to"

"Uhh...what...do you mean?" Ren froze for a second, blinking a few times

"Dont tell me you actually think she's into you, kid" Kishibe sighs, pinching the bridge of his nose, "you're a damn half-pint, and she's a grown up, at best, you're like her little brother"

"Hm...brother?" Ren rubs his chin, Kishibe expected the kid's heart to be absolutely shattered to pieces, but it's not, Ren is just...clueless, "I mean...I never had a sister before, so I wouldn't know what it's like!"

"Okay, how about this, how does she act around you?"

"Well, she's nice, she likes to ruffle my hair alot...she um...sometimes calls me cute...but it comes across as...light-hearted or something, and yesterday, She gave me a kiss on the cheek!"

"Pfft, that's it?" Kishibe rolls his eyes and scoffs, "its not that serious, Ren, she just thinks you're a cute kid, girls like to dote on people younger than them"

"Oh...i see" Ren nods, continuing to walk around with Kishibe, who's hand loosened a little on Ren's shoulder, "you don't seem too bummed about it"

"Oh? Uh...I don't know, doesn't matter, i guess" Ren shrugs, Kishibe decided to leave it at that, the kid is young, and he doesn't even know what he's thinking or saying, he just needs time...

---

"They'll put you down, huh?" Reze crosses her arms as she listens to Ren talk about what happened with him today, "yeah...can you believe it? I sooo can't mess it up!"

"Yeah...you definitely can't..." Reze rubs her chin, she looked concerned, "you...you sure about this, Ren?"

"Well...I don't have much of a choice, as long as Venom is part of me, they'll never let me go" Ren shrugs, frowning a little, Reze paused, contemplating something, "in that case, if you do make it out alive, I'll treat both you and Venom to a Pizza on the house!"

"Really? You're the best, Reze!" Ren smiles excitedly, "I definitely can't mess up now!"

"Hehe...that's the spirit,kiddo!" Reze smiles warmly and pats his head,"you better not die on me,don't wanna lose out on my favorite customers!"

"Reze sure is nice,isn't she?" Ren says to Venom while swinging around the city as usual,"oh...I know what you are,boy!" Venom takes controls of Ren's body,making him swing over to a rooftop,falling flat on his face,"ow..." Ren groans as he stands up,only to see Venom glaring at him,"You...are guilty,boy!" Venom growls at him while pointing at him with his tendrils,"huh? What are you talking about?"

"You...you wish to fornicate with the human by the name of Reze!" Venom accuses him,"uhhh...whats...fornicate?"

"Um..." Venom pauses,"I...I actually don't know"

"Then why did you say it? In fact...why did you do any of what you just did?"

"Um...well...i...STOP ASKING TOO MANY QUESTIONS,BOY!" Venom slaps him with his tongue,"Great...look what you did,you made me slap you with my tongue again,and you taste just as awful!"

"Ew...not this again..." Ren grimaces,wiping off Venom's cold,slimy saliva

-----

"Good work,I know you've been quite busy with Ren already" makima was sitting across Kishibe In a traditional Japanese restraunt,while Kishibe wasted no time drinking the sake they ordered,"but I'm counting on you to keep training Denji and Power"

"I've gotten sick of 'em already" Kishibe responds,making Makima part her lips a little,"everytime a dog I trained die,I drink more and more,I thought with Toys,I'd feel no guilt,even if they broke...but my mind's gotten weak with age,even toys have me feeling things"

"So...what did you want to talk about?" Makima asks,Kishibe asked to see her for something,right?

"About the kid" Kishibe puts down his cup of sake,"Ren"

"Ren? What about him?"

"The ambush on the special divisions...public safety are no fools" he looks at her with a bit of a serious gaze,"you sent the brat along with the rest knowing this would happen,didn't you?" Kishibe could see where she was going with this,Ren had potential,and Makima was simply gauging it

"I came under gunfire myself,you know" she answers,dodging the question

"Whatever inhuman deeds you do...even if you kill my pet dogs...as long as you're on humanity's side,I'll look the other way,only as long as thats true"

"All i want is to save as many people from the devils as possible" Makima replies In a monotone voice,"it's been decided if this mission succeeds,the existence of division 4 will be aggressively reported on,then division 4 will have more freedom to operate,and we can even save more people from devils"

"Liar" Kishibe points at her,not even taking a second to process what she just said,Makima says nothing,she only smiles faintly at him,"and I don't suppose Ren is one of your...pet dogs,correct?"

"The kid failed the test,remember?" Kishibe grabs the bottle of Sake,pouring it in his cup,not bothering to pass it over to her or anything,"oh...you're right,he did,may I ask what the whole point of that test was?" Makima smirks a little,remembering what happened with Ren and Kishibe when they first met

"The whole point of the test was to find out if he was going to be my toy or not,Denji and Power answered their questions like devils would,while Ren...he answered his like a human

would"

"Oh,I see how it is,him failing the test meant he was human,that makes sense,after all...Venom doesn't seem to have any effect on the boy's behavior"

"No...Venom didn't,they're starting to get along,actually...in their own twisted way"

"Is that so?" Makima chuckles at this revelation,"at least it helps us keep Venom in check...also,Denji said that Ren...'zapped'...him,twice actually,any idea what that could mean?"

"Oh,Himeno said Venom ate the Lightning Devil when they got ambushed,which means he absorbed him,it makes sense,the kid zapped the life out of me too"

"Did he now?" Makima's smile widens even more,"what did he do?"

"We were training,I got too close,and the palm of his hand had started crackling with electricity" Kishibe opens up the palm of his hand,shaking it a little as if there was electricity around it,"and boom,just like that,he electrocuted me,i almost died if he didn't jump-start my heart that day"

"Hehe...I suppose even you have your weaknesses" Makima smirks,"that's the second time he's won against you"

"Maybe he isn't a lost cause,after all" Kishibe rolls his eyes,drinking his Sake,"oh...and he keeps pestering me,talking about wanting some clothes,once this is all said and done,you go and buy them for him,i don't wanna take the kid around town"

"Hm...I suppose you wouldn't want that...very well,I'll take him out myself one day"

-----  
Meanwhile,Ren was walking with Denji and Power to their apartment,well...it was Aki's apartment,and they were just living in it,Kishibe had told him to spend the time there while he was with Makima,he should be fine,as long as Denji and Power don't try anything weird  
"Ah,here we are,tiny human,my humble abode!" Power enters the apartment without a second thought,"right this way,I expect you to clean my room with diligence!"

"Hes a guest,Power,not your damn maid" Aki says from across the apartment,he was in the kitchen wearing an apron,"hey there,Ren,its good to see you" Aki greets him,"oh,hey Aki...you...recovered yet?" Ren walks up to him,not exactly wanting to hang around both Denji and Power any longer

"Yeah,I'm fine" Aki nods,"I'm back to full health now,I'll be ready to go to the raid"

"Are you sure? You only recently got out of the hospital" Ren says to Aki as he watches him cook,the smell of food was quite delicious,Aki seems to know his stuff when it comes to cooking,"I don't have a choice,Ren...none of us do,I have to do what needs to be done" Aki responds,"yeah...i guess you're right" Ren nods a little,he can see where Aki is coming from,they're both similar in a way,sharing a sense of responsibility

"Himeno told me about what happened that day,how you took the bullet for her...thank you"

"You don't need to thank me,If not me,then who else would have?"

"Well,if it was Denji or Power,they'd just let her die,you didn't"

"For some reason...i don't doubt that..." Ren then glances at Denji and Power,watching them being as chaotic as ever,amidst the chaos,he noticed a kitty lazily walking around the house,the smell of food attracting it to the kitchen,it has black ears and a black spot on the top of its head,it sat and then looked up at Aki,meowing for food,"oh,a Kitty!" Ren smiles,crouching down to stroke its head,which made the cat meow and close its eyes,"is she yours?"

"that's Nyako,Power's cat" Aki answers,"Wait...Power's cat?" Ren was fairly surprised,he didn't take Power for a cat person,"Tiny human,what do you think you're doing with Nyako??" Power ran up to the two,thinking Ren was trying to hurt her cat,only to see that he

was only patting its head,"oh,it seems Nyako has taken a liking to you,if Nyako trusts you,then I trust you aswell,you're no longer Power's servant!"

"What? I wasn't your servant to begi---yeah,sure...thanks,I guess" Ren rolls his eyes,he's gotten used to Power's random behavior,he looked around the apartment,watching Denji lying down on the couch while reading a magazine of some kind,Ren figured it must be manga or something,"hey...are you reading a manga by any chance?" Ren asks Denji,curiosity in his eyes,"huh? Nope...I'm reading something even better!" Denji giggles mischievously,"wanna take a look?"

"Oh,sure" Ren nods,approaching Denji,Aki glanced at Ren,since the Future Devil has entered his eye,he let him see a mere glimpse of the future,and he didn't like what was going to happen,so he stopped what he was doing and ran up to Ren,covering his eyes just before Denji could show him what he was reading,"w-what's going on?" Ren was caught off guard by the feeling of Aki's hands on his eyes,"what the hell is wrong with you,Denji?" Aki scolds Denji as he turns Ren around and takes him back to the kitchen,"cmon,Ren,let's go"

"What? He needs to learn!" Denji pouts,throwing the magazine at the table,"Wait...what Is this about anyway?" Ren asks Aki,who's still taking him to the kitchen

"It's nothing,just forget it,it's for your own good"

"Oh...okay..." Ren nods,going back to watching Aki cook.

Eventually,Dinner was Ready,and they all sat down to eat,it was starting to become a bit familiar,kind of like how he used to sit down for dinner with his family,before they all died,that is,Ren picked up the chopsticks and began eating,immediately enjoying his dinner,"wow,Aki..this stuff is amazing!" Ren praises Aki's cooking,"last time i ate anything home-cooked was...well...years ago,all the food we ate back in the orphanage was either donated or just leftovers from restrauents,now Kishibe and I mostly get takeout"

"Yeah? At leasht you had shomshing to eat..." Denji mutters with food in his mouth

"Ignore him,Ren" Aki says while eating from his own plate,"you can come by for dinner any time,you're always welcome"

"R-Really? Um...thanks,Kishibe isn't always at home,and...it gets kinda boring"

"Dude,you kidding me? If I had the house to myself,I'd be spending the whole day just jerk-"

"DENJI!" Aki elbows Denji in the chest,making him cough,"what the hell,man?" Denji glares at him in response,"we're trying to have dinner here" Aki doesn't look at Denji,going back to eating his dinner

"Boy...take that chopstick,and shove it up that blonde guy's bumhole!" Venom speaks to Ren in his head,his tone mischievous,"Wait...what? No!"

"Then I'll do it myself!" Venom starts taking control of Ren's right hand,making it grab the chopstick,but Ren put his left hand on top of it,pressing it down the table everytime Venom tried raising it,"you...ungrateful...little human,you dare use my strength against me?...you...you little piece of...fecal matter!" Venom yells at Ren in his head,who was trying his best not to make Venom take complete control,"humans and their will power,Fine...I won't shove it up his bum...for now,fighting for control is quite taxing " this causes Ren to sigh in relief,wiping the sweat off his forehead.

By the time Ren was done having dinner,Kishibe knocked on the door,ready to pick Ren up,"oh,Kishibe-San,come on" Aki says to Kishibe,who was standing at the door,"no thanks,I'm here to pick Ren up,did the kid bother you during his stay?"

"Not at all,in fact,I wouldn't mind trading Denji and Power for a roommate like him"

"Hehe...is that so?" Kishibe chuckles a little,"Alright,kid...time to go home,it's way past your bed time" he calls out to Ren,who was too busy trying to get away from Power who was hell-bent on wrestling him to the ground,"uhh...coming!" Ren says to Kishibe before breaking free

from Power,webbing her up against the floor,"sorry,gotta go!"

"Gahhh! You can't run away forever,tiny human!" Power growls as she watches Ren leave with Kishibe,walking back on their way home.

"Seems like you had fun in there" Kishibe says to Ren,who seemed in a good mood,"uhh...yeah,Aki is a good cook,and both Denji and Power are fun to play with"

"Play with,huh?" Kishibe chuckles a little,"oh well,anything to make you a little more social,and oh...I spoke to Makima,she'll get you some new clothes only If the next mission is a success,got it?"

"Yeah...I got it...there's too much on the line to mess this up"

"Hm...good to know you're taking this seriously,at least"

---

Ren woke up,groaning as he sat up,rubbing his neck as his eyes slowly opened up,"about time you woke up,kid,cmon" Kishibe was already moving around the apartment,he was in his uniform and everything,"here" Kishibe puts a cup of instant Ramen on the table In the kitchen,"have this for breakfast,we don't have much time"

"W-what's...going on?" Ren narrowed his sleepy eyes at Kishibe,unsure why he's in such a hurry all of a sudden,"the raid,Kid...its today,put your clothes on and let's head out"

"What about me? I'm hungry!" Venom's head pops out of Ren,pouting at Kishibe,"oh,don't worry,there's a whole feast waiting for you"

"REALLY?" Venom smiles with excitement,"what are we waiting for,let's go!"

"Yeah,yeah...I'm getting up" Ren groans,putting his clothes on,but he's starting to feel something was off with his uniform,it's...even tighter,and the pants are shorter now,"uhhh...huh?"

"Hm?" Kishibe squints,noticing the subtle changes In Ren's outfit,he takes a step closer,analyzing Ren from head to toe,the pants dont reach his ankles now,"huh...would you look at that? Looks like you're not gonna be stuck as a half-pint your entire life" he nods,noticing that Ren has gotten a tad bit taller,but not by a whole lot,"Alright now,let's get moving"

---

Ren was sitting in the backseat of a car with Kishibe on his left and a random Devil hunter on his right,while one was driving,and the other was sitting beside him,"um..Kishibe-San,may I ask who the kid is?" The guy in the backseat along with Ren and Kishibe asks,watching Ren eat from the cup of Ramen,trying his best not to slurp too loud,"oh,hes my nephew,i decided to bring him along,show him how devil hunters do things" Kishibe was looking through the window,while Ren was sandwiched between the two,trying to eat his Ramen quietly,"we're here!" The driver says,pulling over to a large white building,"gotta say,it's not the most subtle choice" the guy next to the driver says as he steps out,"Alright team" Kishibe steps out of the car aswell,the rest follow after him,"I'll stay here and wait for the police to show up,you guys cover the entrances and await further instructions"

"Yes,sir!" The devil hunters nod and scatter,leaving Ren and Kishibe,"now its just the three of us,Ren...give me Venom for a second"

"Okay" Ren nods,letting Venom turn into his full form,"you need something,old human?"

"The plan is simple,there is no Plan,I want you to run into that wall and kill as many ugly looking freaks as possible,you see anyone that isn't human,you dispose of them,chop them up,tear them piece by piece,eat them...I don't care"

"Hoho,I like this already!"

"Good,now go,before the cops show up,you're kind of classified information"

"As you wish,old human!" Venom laughs before running head first into the wall of the

building they were raiding, breaking through it with ease, upon entry, he found himself in a big room filled with zombies, mindless and deformed living corpses walking around, "just my lucky day!" Venom laughs again, his tongue sticking out excitedly, the Zombies tried attacking Venom, trying to climb on him and bite at him, but it didn't work, Venom then hardened his tentacles and turned them into spikes, making them pierce through the zombies, skewering them, "if only I was able to do that earlier, would have been helpful" Venom casually rips out a zombie's leg, eating it with the bone

"Can you even chew the bone?" Ren asks Venom, who began feasting on the Zombies, "of course, have you not seen how sharp my teeth are?"

"Right... what does bone taste like, Anyway?"

"Like salty crackers!" Venom chuckles, continuing to eat the leg as if it was a chicken drumstick, while he was eating the remains of the Zombies he noticed strange looking fiends entering the building and killing the other zombies, "HEY, THIEVES!" Venom points at the fiends with the half-eaten leg, "those guys must be with public safety, don't kill them!"

"They're stealing my food!"

"Then eat it faster!"

"Oh... you're right!" Venom nods, knowing that he just has to eat more zombies faster than the fiends can kill them, so he starts taking the zombies to where he was at, dragging them by his tentacles, making sure the fiends don't get to them first.

Beam was having quite a lot of fun, he doesn't remember the last time he was able to just let loose without any restraints, public safety gave him the green light this time, and he's making the most of it, however, as he ate away at the zombies, he saw that most of them were being dragged around by black tentacles, Beam's eyes followed them, only to find that they belonged to a large hulking black creature, a devil he seemed familiar with, anger and hatred coursed through his body as he recognized who this devil was, making him shake and growl like a wolf, "PARASITE!" Beam runs towards Venom with murderous intent, while Venom was simply snacking on the undead horde, "mmm... human brains, my favorite!" Venom hummed in delight, enjoying the horde of zombies that just kept coming to him, but then, his senses alerted him, noticing a large shark head lunging at him, but Venom didn't panic, he simply swatted the shark fiend away like a fly, planting him against the wall, "who was that?" Ren asks Venom, "no clue... a pest perhaps" Venom shrugs, too busy enjoying his meal

"Blech, got my shoes dirty... what a jerk" the Angel huffs in frustration, picking up a zombie's head before licking the massive tumor on its forehead for some reason, "ew... doesn't taste like ice cream" he shakes his head in disappointment, only to see a man swinging away at zombies with his sword, "hey you, got a handkerchief?"

Aki stops, pulling one out of his pocket and giving it to the angel devil, who takes it, "I'm surprised you'd get this close to me, if I touch you, I'll shorten your lifespan..."

"It's safe through cloth, right?" Aki asks, before Angel could answer, they were caught off guard by one of the crooks, who was about to fire at them, but an invisible hand took the gun away from his hands, "Ah ah ah, don't think so" Himeno chuckles, "he's all yours, Aki"

Aki nods, running towards the thug and hitting him with the pommel of the sword, knocking him out, "nice one!" Himeno gives him a thumbs up, "Devil, move him outside" he turns to Angel, talking to him as if he was his slave

"I'm being ordered around" Angel sighs, a little reluctant, "well, it's better than fighting I guess"

"PIRATE WOMAN!" Venom walks up to the three with a big smile on his face, munching on a zombie's arm, "oh, hey Venom!" Himeno smiles, waving at him, "it is good to see you!"

Venom says happily as he munches on a zombie's arm, "would you like some?" He asks Himeno, holding the Zombie's arm for her to take it, "ehhh...I'm not hungry, thanks" Himeno shakes her head, leaning away from the arm a little, "I thought you didn't like sharing" Ren speaks inside Venom, but no one seemed to hear him, "QUIET!" Venom hits his own head with the arm, "the treasure...don't forget" he grumbles, finishing up the arm before glancing at Aki and pointing at him, "and you...I won't bother greeting you, you....you....irritating man!" "Whatever, I'm going inside" Aki huffs, walking inside the building, "Wait up, I'll come too" Himeno follows Aki, before looking back to Venom, "care to join us, Venom?" "Of course, Pirate woman!" Venom nods eagerly, but before following them, he noticed Angel holding a zombie's head, "are you going to eat that?" He asks him, but he didn't wait for a response, he just took the head and ate it whole, following Himeno and Aki through the door...by breaking through it, it was now Aki, Himeno and Venom walking together through a hallway, only to spot the girl who tried ambushing them at that restraunt, Sawatari "Great...you again" Sawatari narrows her eyes at Venom, this isn't good "Well well well...look who's back!" Venom chuckles darkly, "no where to run now, puny girl!" "Dont resist, surrender now" Aki says in a calm voice, not in a rush or anything "Snake, swallow them whole" she tries to summon the snake Devil again, thinking that now that Venom is in a tight space, he'd have a harder time fighting the snake Devil "Get behind us, pirate woman" Venom stands behind Himeno, not caring about Aki's safety, the fingers on his hands turned big sharp claws, as opposed to just three claws back when fought the Rhino Devil, Venom then stood in front the snake Devil, stabbing its head with his claws, ripping it open in half, blood scattered everywhere, the halves of the snake now on each side of the hallway, "hehehehe...." Venom laughed as he approached Sawatari, his large tongue licking all the blood on his face, "no more tricks for you, puny girl!" Sawatari was shocked, she underestimated the Parasite Devil, and now she's paying the price, she then felt a cold blade pressing against her neck, Kobeni was the one behind her, holding her in place, "Dont kill her!" Aki approaches her, Himeno following right after, "there you are, Kobeni!" Himeno smiled at her apprentice, "i thought you were gonna quit, what made you Stay?" "We're going to get our bonuses soon, Himeno-San...that's why"



## What Is a Date?

"hahaha!" Venom laughs while munching on Pizza,"whats better than an after-meal snack?"

"This might be a snack for you,but this is the only thing I ate all day...aside from some soggy instant Ramen!" Ren mutters,this Pizza was the first meal of his day technically.

"Hehe...must have been in a hurry,huh?" Reze chuckles as she watches the two eat their pizzas,"yeah..." Ren nods,his cheeks stuffed with Pizza,"but it happened fast,there wasn't a whole lot to do on our end"

"Really? That's good to know,they won't be putting you down then!" Reze smiles,actually glad that Ren wasn't going to die,"you're way too young for that!"

"Yeah,Tell that to public saftey" Ren scoffs,"these guys barely value human life!"

"Really? Aren't they supposed to protect it?"

"I...I really don't know what they're supposed to be doing at this point" Ren shakes his head,"but oh well"

"What about you,Ren? What's your priority?"

"Hmm...well..." he pauses,rubbing his neck,"I believe devil hunters should not only just fight devils,they're also supposed to protect those who can't protect themselves,I mean...who'd you have to protect if all humans are dead?"

"Hehe...that is a good point,I like your way of thinking!" Reze chuckles,ruffling his hair,"acting all smart and mature,you little grown up!" She pokes his cheek while saying that,making him pout a little,"I don't know about that,I'm just a kid who read too many comic books"

"Dont be like that,not many people are like you these days,it's easy to just...fall into the um...darkness or whatever,you know,to just...not care and do what you need to do,but you're different!" Reze smiles,putting her arm on his shoulders,"you still hold onto your morals,just because the world is full of devils and bad people,doesn't mean you're gonna allow yourself to let go of who you are,I like that about you!"

"Really? I...never thought about it like that"

"Of course you didn't!" Reze Giggles before pinching Ren's cheek,"you're just a widdle baby,take it from the grown ups...but seriously,the world needs more people like you,Ren"

"Uhh...well,I'm glad you think so,at least...I thought I never had many friends because people didn't like me,but now? I think I just...need to find the right people!" Ren says to Reze with a smile

"Thats the spirit,kiddo!" Reze chuckles and pats his head,"see? You're learning,soon enough,you're gonna have lots of friends,and umm...maybe some fangirls,let's just hope they don't tear you apart once you're all grown up!" Reze Giggles mischievously before flicking his nose,"ow..." Ren rubs his nose after she flicked it,"why would I have fan girls? I'm not a celebrity!"

"Oh,you'll learn soon enough,kid,believe me"

---

Kishibe was leaning against the window while smoking his cigarette,huffing out the the smoke outside the apartment,because now some stupid kid is sharing the place and he can't have it smell like cigarettes,kids are so sensitive and frail,he glanced behind him,watching Ren hang upside down while holding onto a web,he's been doing that for a while now,"are you gonna do that all day,kid?"

"I don't know what to do while I wait for Makima-San to arrive" Ren sighs, bored out of his mind, suddenly, the doorbell rang, making him let go of the web and run towards the door, opening it

"Hello Ren, its been a while!" It was Makima, smiling at him, noticing that he wasn't as short as she last saw him, "oh...and I see you've grown a little too!"

"Oh, hi Makima-San!" Ren smiles at her, noticing that she dressed up in something a lot more casual, a white blouse over a purple dress, her hair was loose, not in her usual braided style, "are you ready to go and buy some new clothes?" She asks him while tilting her head to the side, smiling gently at him

"Sure, I can't wait!" Ren nods, excitement in his eyes

"Very well, our first stop is the mall!" Makima leads Ren out of Kishibe's apartment and into the nearest shopping mall, where she took a shopping cart and walked with Ren around the mall's supermarket, "Hmm...you could use some shampoo, we have to make sure you smell nice and clean in your new clothes, after all" Makima nods to herself, before walking to the shampoo aisle, smelling each bottle and putting the one she liked in the cart, "ummm...Makima-San, I think one is enough" Ren was a bit overwhelmed, watching her put more than one shampoo bottle in the cart, "Hmm...i don't think so, you also need a body wash, and a hair conditioner" Makima nods, looking over at the body wash bottles, "I'll get you this one, and this one....hmm...oh, and this hair conditioner too, I use it a lot myself"

"Uhhh...right..." Ren rubs his neck, unsure why she's buying so much, "oh, we can't forget a washcloth, along with toothpaste, a toothbrush, dental floss, a hair brush...and what else?"

Makima asks Ren while rubbing her chin, "oh...of course, some perfume and deodorant...or should you get antiperspirants? We'll just get both" Makima shrugs, dragging Ren around the supermarket, once they were done, she took him to a clothing store inside the mall, where she was going to buy him new clothes, "are these too big for you, dear?" She asks while putting some clothes in front of Ren, trying to see if they fit him, she called him "dear" out loud, almost as if she's enjoying the role of the doting mother far too much, "umm...Makima-San? We can always go shopping again, you know...I think we bought enough!" Ren was getting sick of having to change constantly, it gets annoying over time

"That may be true, but I think this would really suit you" Makima says with a smile, "I promise...this is the last one!"

"Oh...okay..." Ren sighs before taking the outfit, and heading to the changing room, where he could try it on, he eventually settled into it, a yellow shirt over a long sleeve black shirt, black jeans, and a pair of sneakers, once he stepped out, she smiled at him, patting his head, "you look great, Ren...see? I told you it would suit you"

"Uh...yeah, it sure did, thanks, Makima-San!"

"Don't mention it...oh, I almost forgot, I have to go see, Denji, you should come along, there'll be plenty of food for you and Venom"

"Oh...Denji?" Ren raises an eyebrow, he remembered when Denji talked about how he wanted to go out on a date with Makima, maybe this is it? Well, he's definitely curious now, "sure, why not?"

---

"Pfft...man, where's Makima-San? I've been waiting for her all day!" Denji groans as he sits on a bench, looking up at the sky, he was so excited to go on a date with Makima, but she's nowhere to be seen, perhaps she's just busy? But surely she couldn't have forgotten, right?"

"Sorry for being late, Denji-Kun, I was out buying some clothes for Ren" he hears the voice of Makima, he perked up and looked at her, noticing how beautiful she looked in her casual

attire,"WAHHH! SO CUTE! SO CUUUUUTE!" He thinks to himself,a blush feeling his face,he then saw someone walk besides her,it was...Ren??? And he was carrying alot of bags too,"huh??? What's he doing here? This is supposed to be a date with me and Makima-San! Wait...he's the reason why I had to wait so long,stupid kid...making Makima-San spend time AND money on him,when she should pay attention to me! Oh well,beggars can't be choosers"

"When did you get here,Denji?" She asks while approaching him,all kinds of shopping bags in her hands,"I couldn't sleep,I've been here since five!" Denji answers excitedly,noticing that Makima was helping Ren carry shopping bags,"stupid kid...why is Makima ruining her delicate hands carrying bags for this runt? This guy is the worst" he thinks to himself,before beginning to blush and scratch the back of his head,so,whats the plan for today? It's actually my first time going out with a girl,so..."

"From now until...10 PM,because Ren needs to go bed,we're going on a theater hopping movie marathon" Makima says with a faint smile,"oh...and both Ren and Venom will need to eat,so...we can stop by a few food places along the way"

"Huh?" Denji was a bit surprised,movie dates can be quite romantic,and he didn't mind them,he'd love to do just about anything with makima,but...

"...why do we have to be done by 10 PM? Who cares about Ren's bedtime?" Denji tried his best not to grit his teeth,"this kid is just gonna ruin it! Okay...calm down,Denji...you're gonna be fine,just trust Makima-San!"

-----  
"Great,just great,I can't even sit besides Makima,because this idiot is sitting between us!" Denji glanced at Ren,who was watching the movie with a big bucket of popcorn,since everyone was too busy watching the movie,Venom popped his head out to eat some of the popcorn too,"go home,kiddo,mom and dad need to have a talk,and by talk...I mean loads and load of se-"

"Hahaha!" Ren laughs a little at a joke in the movie,the rest of the audience laughing along with him too

"They're all laughing,is it really that funny?" Denji glances at Makima,who wasn't laughing,"Makima's not laughing either,she's so cute..."

After the movie was finished,they were at a Café called "Note Coffee",Makima and Denji were drinking coffee,while Ren and Venom were eating chocolate cake,the both of them enjoying it thoroughly,and of course,Ren was sitting between them,"that movie was pretty meh" Denji says to Makima,trying to start a conversation

"It wasn't interesting,though it looked like it had a pretty big visuals budget...but what do you think,Ren?" Makima asks Ren,who was enjoying his chocolate cake,"Hmm...personally? I think the concept was pretty unique,the dialogue was well written,and I liked the chemistry between the lead actors,and the humor landed pretty well!" Ren critiques the movie with enthusiasm,"oh? Aren't you the little movie critic?" Makima chuckles,patting his head,which makes Denji pouty and jealous,"you two ready for the next one?"

They went on to watch the second movie,which was a little depressing,even Ren was tearing up a little,"look at this little softie,what's wrong,little guy?" Denji thinks to himself as he watches Ren tear up after watching the movie,scoffing at how "soft" he is,he then looks at Makima,who wasn't crying either,"she's not crying,cute..."

"It was pretty meh" he says to makima while Ren sits in-between them,this time,Ren and Venom were both eating some burgers...they were both eating a few each,"seriously? They can eat all that?" Denji thinks to himself As he watches the two munch on the burgers,"I didn't like how it was trying too hard to make the audience cry...but of course,we have to ask

the movie expert" Makima grins, glancing at Ren, "I don't know...I feel like the actors really tried their best to make their reactions believable, the storyline was emotional and the ending was bittersweet...I'm definitely never forgetting this movie!" Ren says to Makima with a smile, while Venom was pretty much swallowing burger after burger, "slow down...you're gonna choke" Denji mutters to Venom, who glares at him, "Shut your mouth!" Venom slaps him with his tongue, filling his cheek with saliva, "oh dear...you taste even worse than the boy, better drown it out quick!" Venom opens up the cup of soda, pouring it all over his mouth before throwing the plastic cup at Denji, "ahh...much better!"

They continue to watch movies, while Ren was having the time of his life, Denji and Makima weren't exactly enjoying it, Makima's opinions ranged from, "the music was pretty good", "the plot was too contrived", or just "that was completely average", meanwhile Ren all the movies they watched were good fun.

"The next one is the last one...we need to choose wisely, Ren's bedtime is almost due" she says while looking at the movies available, "why don't you pick the movie for us this time, Ren?"

"Uh...okay!" Ren nods, looking around the posters, only for his eyes to land on a particular one, "woahhh...no way they're adapting THAT comic run into a movie!!" He says excitedly, making Makima glance in his direction, "Hmm? Are you familiar with this character, Ren?" Makima asks, of course he did, she was the one donating comic books for that one superhero, "yeah, I read so many of his runs back in the orphanage, and they just happen to be adapting my favorite one into an animated movie, can we watch this one Makima-San? Please?"

"Cmon, we're gonna end the day with a kids movie? What kind of a lousy date is that?" Denji huffs and pouts, "yeah...why not let the kid watch the after-date playtime too, huh?"

"Of course, we can go watch it!" Makima nods, smiling at Ren's excitement...

"I can't believe it!" Denji thinks to himself as he watches the movie, thinking it's childish, "oh yeah, big heroic guy saving the day, if that was me, I wouldn't let half the conflict happen to me, why do superheroes put themselves in these situations? Why do they let the lives of other people they don't even know put them at risk? If that was me, I'd just forget the bus full of kids and focus on saving the girl, and then, I'll kill the big bad villain instead of just locking him up, and then the girl and I kiss, I don't even know why the hero tries to keep his identity a secret, why wouldn't you want the attention and glory? Dumbass" Denji huffs, glancing at Ren and Makima, strangely enough, Makima seemed to be enjoying the movie just as much as Ren did, "What???? Makima likes this childish movie? I can't believe it..."

"I must say, Ren, that one movie was worth the cost of all today's ticket" Makima says to Ren while they walk out the theater, "thank you for picking this movie, Ren...I enjoyed it thoroughly"

"Really? Hehe...I'm glad you enjoyed it, because I loved it!"

"Ehhh...I thought it was alright" Denji rolls his eyes, "I wish I was 10 or something, all I'd have to do to get girls was be cute and tiny!" Denji thinks to himself, "anyways, I'm going to take Ren home now, Denji...he can't carry all the bags by himself, I'll be seeing you tomorrow" Makima leads Ren away from Denji, while he watches in disbelief, "Whaaaa...??" Denji's jaw drops, "I can't believe it, I was planning on having an emotional conversation with her asking whether or not I have a heart or not, that stupid kid, he ruined my first date ever!" Denji kicks the ground, "I hate kids..."

## She's The Bomb

Ah! Got a customer!" Reze smiles and turns to look behind her, there were papers and notebooks on the table she was sitting in front of, she was playing around with a pen while smiling at Denji, "came by to grab lunch" Denji sits on the table next to her, he's been making excuses, "everyday for a full week? The food here's not that good!"

"Nah, it's good" Denji opens up a menu, reading through the options, "it's good" The owner nods, agreeing with Denji

"You have no taste" Reze giggles, sticking her tongue out at Denji, she then turned around, hearing the sound of someone approaching, "woop! And here's my favorite student!" Reze stands up and hugs the so-called student, "how ya doing, kiddo?"

"Uhh...hehe, hi Reze!" Ren chuckles nervously as she hugged him, awkwardly hugging her back

"Wait...what?" Denji tenses up as he looks away from the menu, shock filled his eyes as he saw who this "student" was, "dammit...not this kid again, first he ruins my date with Makima, and now he's trying to put the moves on Reze too!"

"MWWWWWAH!" Reze gives Ren one big kiss on the cheek, "you smell good today, did you put that perfume on just for meeee?" Reze giggles before peppering his cheek with kisses, each kiss on Ren's cheek made Denji shiver with jealousy

"H-Hey...slow down!" Ren whined a little from Reze's kiss attack, trying to half-heartedly push her away, "hey, stop that!"

"Hehehe...sorry, kiddo, couldn't help myself!" Reze ruffles his hair and leads him to where she was sitting, "hope you're ready for today's lesson!"

"Huh? Lesson?" Denji asks Reze, "since when have you been Ren's teacher? How do you know him, anyway?"

"Oh, I've known Shin-Chan for a while, isn't that right, Shin-Chan?" Reze says to Ren while putting her arm on his shoulder, "uhhh...yeah, she's right!"

"Yep, and I figured I can help him study, and he's a very good student if you ask me!" Reze pats Ren's head before looking at the books on the table, "Alright, Ren...let's begin our little lesson, shall we?"

"Wait...I still need to order!" Denji raises his hand up, pouting a little, "oh...right, what do you want?" Reze looks at Denji for a second, "one chicken katsu, please!" Denji says with a grin, expecting her to leave Ren to take his order, "oh, okay..." Reze nods with a smile, "One chicken katsu for table number 3!" Reze yells out to the kitchen staff, "you got it!" The cook says from across the kitchen, "now, back to our lesson, Ren..." Reze brings her attention back to Ren, Denji was staring at the two as their lesson went on, narrowing his eyes at how close and touchy Reze was with Ren, "you think you're so smart, huh brat?" Denji thinks to himself, "you just can't let me have anything, you ruin my first date, and now you're taking attention from the other girl who likes me, are you ever satisfied?" Denji pouts as he continues to think, "...did you know that spiders can camouflage, Ren?" Reze says to Ren with a smile on her face, "they don't mention it in this book, but it's true!"

"Really? I didn't know that" Ren widens his eyes in surprise, "yep, there's this one spider in particular, the goldenrod crab spider, that can change its color depending on its environment, unlike other spiders, it doesn't spin webs, it hides in the flowers and waits for its prey, pretty cool, right?"

"Wow...that is pretty cool!" Ren nods,a bit excited after learning such information,"one chicken katsu to table number 3!" A staff member walks up to Denji with the food he ordered,Denji ignored everything,as his eyes were on Reze and Ren,as they were both studying,Ren's eyes glanced at one of Reze's notebooks,noticing a physics problem that's unsolved,"hey...you need help with that?" Ren points at the notebook,Reze follows his finger to where it was pointing,"oh,that? Hehe,cmon,the teacher can't expect the student to do the work for her!"

"No,seriously,I want to try!"

"Hehe...okay,okay...here's the question:If a pendulum is 40 meters long and attached at a 45 degree Angle,how far will the pendulum fall at its lowest point?"

"Hmm..." Ren rubs his chin,starting to think for himself,"pendulums,huh?" He closes his eyes,imaging a pendulum swinging back and forth,then,he replaced himself with the pendulum,imagining himself web-swingning,"right...whenever I'm web swinging,I'm always the pendulum!" Ren thinks to himself before,"Alright...let's see" Ren takes a pen and starts writing things down,"so we write down the angle as  $\cos 45^\circ$ ,right? So  $\cos 45^\circ = B/C$ ..." Ren writes that down,Denji narrowed his eyes,leaning closer to get a better look,even if he wasn't understanding all those big words,"B should be 'B=? C=40m',and then um...that would make it  $B = \cos 45^\circ \times 40$ ...which would equals...um...hold on,let me just...." Ren pauses,sidetracking to solve this equation,"hehe...take your time,and don't use a calculator,you cheat!" Reze tease,pinching Ren's cheek as he tries to solve the problem for her,"hey,I'm trying to focus here!"

"Hmm...wait...so is she friendly and touchy with everybody? I thought girls only did it with guys they liked? Reze never gave me kisses on the cheek,but I don't want that...I want real kisses! The type where the tongues wrestle and all that!" Denji says as he continues to watch over the two,while he was distracted,Venom had slithered out of Ren's leg,slowly approaching Denji's table,while Denji wasn't looking,he ate his chicken katsu,chewing on it slowly while looking at Denji,Denji then turned around,noticing that his plate was empty and Venom was looking at him dead in the eyes,only to swallow the food and burp right in Denji's face,"Dude,what the hell?" Denji grits his teeth at Venom,"Why did you do that?"

"It didn't look like you were going to eat it,it's a shame to let such delicious looking food go cold,you know"

"Okay,okay...I got it,so the answer is 28,28 meters...and then we deduct it from 40 meters....so that would equal,uhh..." Ren trails off as he writes down the numbers and subtracts them from one another,not saying a word,"11,72 meters!" Ren says to Reze with a big smile on his face while showing her work,"Awww...you little smarty pants,you did it!" Reze smiles brightly and ruffles his hair,"I taught you well,didn't I?"

"Uhh...you sure did..." Ren chuckles awkwardly,"I've been somewhat doing the exact same equations in my head whenever I'm web swinging,but never this seriously,but if I do want to get good at web swinging,I might have to do these more often" he thinks to himself,before looking back at Reze,"so uh...anything else you need help with?"

"Don't get too cocky,you little brat!" Reze smirks before putting Ren in a noogie,Denji pouted even more after seeing how close Ren was to Reze as she put him in a headlock to do a noogie on him,"h-hey! Cut it out!" Ren giggles a little,Reze wasn't being rough on him,so it didn't bother him or anything,her grip on him was surprisingly tight though,"Alright...I'll let you go this time,since you solved that problem for me" she loosens her grip on him,"but not before i give you a kisssss~" she pecks his cheek,Denji was absolutely losing it at this point,"hehe...thanks for the lesson,Reze,but I gotta go,it's been fun!"

"Bye-Bye,kiddo,I'll see you later!" Reze waves off to Ren as he leaves the restaurant,before

turning back to Denji, noticing that his plate was empty, "must have been hungry, huh?"  
"Yeah...really hungry"

---

"I can feel your brain working overtime, human...what are you doing?" Venom asks while Ren was swinging around the city, noticing that he's using a lot more brain power, "yeah...I pretty much have to do mathematical equations all the time in my head if I really need to get this down"

"Mathematical...equations? Sounds like a human made concept...booooooring!"

"Wait...how did you get around before you got the webs?"

"Hm? Oh...by running really fast.. and jumping really far...its simple, really"

"Oh, I suppose being a devil is that easy, huh?"

"Indeed it is!"

Ren landed on the wall next to the window of Kishibe's apartment as usual, this time, the window was wide open, and Kishibe was on the couch, watching TV, "I'm home!" Ren says before entering through the window, taking off his shoes and throwing them all the way towards the shoe box, "Aki decided to bring over some lunch he made, it's still hot, so help yourself if you want" Kishibe's eyes were glued to the TV as he said that, "really? That's awesome!" Ren smiles as he walks towards the kitchen, opening up the Tupperware containing the food Aki made for him and Kishibe, the steam exiting the box after Ren opened it up, "Aki's cooking is always a treat!" Ren says with a smile before grabbing a pair of chopsticks, beginning to dig in, "hey, Venom...aren't you gonna eat too?"

"No need...I already ate"

"Wait...you did?"

"Yes...back at the Café!"

"Huh...that's...well, okay, more for me!" Ren shrugs it off, if Venom is not hungry, then ever better, "you know...maybe this isn't so bad" Ren mutters to Venom, "this isn't exactly the kind of family I was hoping for...but...I like it!"

"Family...hm?" Venom asks, "I don't think I'm quite familiar with such a term"

"Well...family is...where home is! People you live with...spend life together with, through its good and bad, people who care about you, people you can rely on, that sort of thing!" Ren explains while eating, "I have one strange family now, Alright..."

"And...where do I fit in this family of yours?" Venom asks Ren, his tone of voice was...different, Ren never heard Venom speak in a vulnerable tone, "umm...well...I think you and I are...friends"

"Friends..." Venom repeats that word, "I...like that word"

---

"Oh, Reze? She's not here, kid...went out with that blondie" the owner of Crossroads Café says to Ren, Reze was nowhere to be seen today, which was odd, Reze was working at the Café everyday, how come she wasn't here today?

"Oh...uh...I see, thanks anyway" Ren walks out the Café, a bit disappointed that he couldn't spend time with Reze today, "man...I was really looking forward to studying with her today" he sighs, he figured after a long of hunting devils with Kishibe, he could spend the downtime with Reze, but that's not in the cards today it seems, "oh well...I guess I could swing around the city" he shrugs, wall crawling up to a nearby building, "hey...let's find some humans to save, maybe that way, we can get some snacks!" Venom suggests, excitement can be felt in his voice, "uhh...sure, absolutely" Ren nods along, he didn't want to help people for a price, but anything that can get Venom to cooperate is well and good, "time to get to swinging!" Ren jumps off the building, shooting out a web to a nearby building, "suns down already? I guess

time flies when you're hunting devils with a grumpy old man"

"I got my chocolate, and that's all that matters!" Venom chuckles in Ren's head, Venom managed to eat a lot of chocolate as a reward for the devils they disposed of today, "yeah... I bet you're real happy" Ren rolls his eyes, as he was web swinging, his spider senses started tingling, hearing the sound of explosions across the street, "oh no... we have to check it out!" Ren zips across to the explosions, a whole entire building was being blown to bits, a car was flying over to some bystanders as a result of the blast, but Ren's webs stopped the car from hitting them, "hm... webs?" Reze in her hybrid form looks around the area, the webs that stopped the car had to come from somebody... or something... who or what was it?

While she was distracted with the thought, Aki tried to sneak up on her, slicing the arm she was holding Denji's remains with, dropping Denji to the ground, Reze retaliated, but with Aki having future Devil's abilities, it helped him dodge some of her attacks, while she tried to make one big bomb with one of her arms, she heard the sound of lightning crackling right from behind her, a fist punched her in the face of its bomb head, knocking her back a few feet and making her crash against some of the rubble, "Aki, are you okay? What's going on?" Ren asks Aki, who was quite glad to see him, "Ren... you're here..." Aki sighs, "never thought a kid would make me feel safer"

"Oh no... Ren? what's he doing here?" Reze thinks to herself as she stands up, the lightning coursing through her after that punch was making her wobbly and stunned, "is Denji gonna be okay?" Ren asks Aki, looking at what's left of Denji, "he'll be fine... he just needs some blood, the girl is hell bent on taking his... chainsaw heart or whatever"

"Chainsaw heart?"

"I don't know either... you take Denji to safety, I'll handle her" Aki was going to approach Reze, but Ren stopped him, "no, you go get Denji somewhere safe, I have Venom with me, we'll be fine"

"No, it's too dangerous for you!" Aki says to Ren in a scolding manner, "what makes it any less dangerous for you? Venom and I can take her on!" Ren's words make Aki stop and think for a moment, Ren had a point, Aki is only a human in the end, Ren is a host to a devil, he'd have an easier time fending off the Bomb Devil, "Fine... but you better not die on me, else I'll feel bad!" Aki reluctantly nods and takes Denji away from the Bomb Devil, while Ren runs towards her, who was still trying to get up after the massive blast of electricity that had just went through her, Ren had tried to catch her with a drop kick, but she stepped away just in time, creating distance between the two, almost as if she didn't want to fight, "hey, if you're going to fight, at least put pants on!" Ren calls her out, she's pretty much not wearing anything except for a pair of panties, "what's the matter, little man? Am I distracting you?" The Bomb Devil asks in a mocking tone, making Ren's cheek flush in embarrassment, "umm... no! It's just... uhhhh... THINK FAST!" Reze shoots out a web at a large piece of debris, throwing it right at the Bomb Devil, which landed a direct hit on her, tentacles then formed around Ren's right arm, smacking the Bomb Devil and making her crash against some more debris, "damn... I never expected Ren to pack a mean punch..." Reze coughs a little as she tries to get the debris off of her, "but still... he's just a kid, he lacks any real experience" Reze notices Ren trying to run after her, but she fired a bomb right in front of him, which made him step back, but the blast radius still knocked him off balance, making him fall on his butt, "even with my spider-senses, the bombs can still get me, Venom... you think you can handle this?"

"Um... not necessarily"

"Huh? What do you mean?"

"Her bombs can tear me to pieces!"

"Yeah... I suppose they would..."



"Go home, little man..." the Bomb Devil stands up between the debris, she wasn't in a fighting stance or anything, "just let me have the chainsaw man's heart, and this will all be over with, no one has to die, if you look the other way, I won't kill you"

"Look the other way? That's funny" Ren chuckles, "I'm not the type to look away...especially not when there's anything I can do about it!" Ren stands up, he was about to approach her, but the Bomb Devil fired a bomb in his direction, but not directly at him, the blast sent Ren flying again, but the explosion itself didn't actually harm him, "that was a warning shot, little man...next time, I won't be so gentle"

"REN!" Aki runs towards him, with the violence fiend along with him, "I came with help!"

"Whoa, time out!" The Bomb Devil puts her hands out, making the three pause, "I'm anemic and practically naked, and now it's a three-on-one? That's no fair"

"True that..." the violence fiend nods, "should we give her a handicap?" He asks Aki, who immediately replies with a "No"

"Your fault for not wearing pants..." Ren mutters, "you heard the boss man, sorry!" The violence fiend says to the Bomb Devil, "Okay, time in" right after she said that, a big devil rammed through a building, a gigantic humanoid surrounded by a swirling storm of brain matter with the top part of its head exposed revealing more brain matter which is connected to the storm around it, "Lady Bomb Devil...typhoon has arrived!"

"Hey, no fair!" The violence fiend speaks out in frustration, "Wait...typhoon?" Ren's eyes widen, "that's...the Devil that killed Asa's mom!" Ren's hand clinches into a fist, "she told me...how her mother died...and this devil is working with it?" Ren's breath quickens, adrenaline pumping through him, "is...that...anger I feel, boy?" Venom asks Ren in his head, anger is one fear he's familiar with, for once, "hey Venom...remember our agreement about not certain devils?"

"Yes, I remember, what of it?"

"I'm thinking...we could make an exception, if the Bomb Devil wants to work with a devil such as the typhoon devil...then she doesn't deserve to live..."

# Typhoon

"Hoho...I'm going to enjoy this!" Venom takes control, looking up at the typhoon devil as it rammed through everything, "the Parasite? What is he doing here?" The typhoon devil shivers, not wanting to be close to Venom, "get away from me, you Parasite!"

"Hm? You know him?" Reze asks the typhoon devil, following it after it ran away after seeing Venom in his full form, "THAT'S THE PARASITE, LADY REZE, HELL'S MOST HATED PRISONER!"

"Don't call me by that name, Typhoon...not here" Reze says in a stern voice, not wanting Ren or Venom to overhear her name, "my apologies, Lady Bomb Devil..."

"Where do you think you're going?" Venom jumps towards a building, sticking to it while crawling slowly towards Reze and the Typhoon Devil, "NOOO, STAY AWAY, YOU FILTHY FREAK!" The Typhoon tried to spin its gut-like body extensions, creating a massive wind storm, hoping it would get Venom to be flung away, but Venom was stuck to the wall, only continuing to crawl towards them, "a little gust of wind won't do you any good, fool!" Venom laughs, inching closer towards the two, the Bomb Devil then fired a bomb at Venom, who had two choices, either let go of the wall and risk being sent flying, or take it and suffer the damages, however, he came up with a third option, he stuck his feet to the wall, standing horizontally before bringing his left arm up, the bio mass around it spread and hardened, creating a shield that took the force of the Bomb at full blast, "ow...that still hurt" Venom mutters, "but it's merely a sting!" He says before running while towards the Bomb and Typhoon Devil, each step digging a hole through the building he was running on due to his sheer size, another Bomb fired at him, but his shield took the hit, Reze was hoping that his shield was going to break anytime soon but to no avail, Venom jumped up to smack Reze with his shield, continuing to head towards the typhoon devil, jumping on its exposed brain, "GET OFF MEEEEEE!" Typhoon yells out, but Venom didn't respond, he simply grinned and formed three long pointy claws from between his knuckles and started punching holes through Typhoon's brain, "HELP MEEEEEE, HELP ME, LADY BOMB!" Typhoon cries out for help, Venom laughed loudly as he stabbed away at its brain, Reze tried to attack Venom, but Denji intervened, riding Beam in his shark form like a horse, "AS IF I'M GONNA LET SOME KID AND HIS FREAKY BUDDY TAKE ALL THE GLORY!...wait...we're not ones to talk here"

"We'll handle the typhoon, you keep the woman occupied while we take care of this!" Venom grins as the pointy ends of his fingers dig through the holes of the typhoon devil, making it scream in agony, as an attempt at defending itself, it used its gut-like extensions to try to attack Venom, but he covered himself in lightning, electrocuting them, as he dug deeper into its brain, four tentacles formed out of his back, their ends becoming curved swords that cut away at the red rope-like matter as it tried to retaliate, he kept doing this until the typhoon devil fell, its massive body causing the ground beneath it to shake, "if only I had the time to eat it..." Venom jumps off Typhoon's corpse, a little disappointed, "we don't have time, we have to stop the Bomb Devil before she kills more people!" Ren says in an urgent manner, "if she keeps this up, more people will get hurt!"

"Hmm...where to find her?" Venom asks himself, looking around the area, only to find that the Bomb Devil was fighting Denji in the distance, constantly pushing him back, it seemed like he was losing, "I don't think we'll reach him in time, let's just go" Venom shrugs, not really

wanting to help Denji

"WAIT,I have an idea,let me handle this"

"Fine...save that idiot..." Venom gives control back to Ren,who looks at two large chunks of Debris,he shot a web at each and connected them,turning them into a slingshot,he got behind the web,pulling himself back against it while the web stretched like rubber,"Alright,Venom...when I tell you to switch,you switch,got it?"

Oh...I like where this is going!"

Ren launches himself into the air,flying towards Denji and the Bomb Devil,"switch now,Venom!" Ren says as he was mid-air,Venom took on his full form,crashing against the Bomb Devil,the both of them rolled around on the floor after the collision,Venom then slammed her onto the ground again,the concrete underneath her broke,Venom kept punching her with his large fists,after a visicous pummeling,he grabs her by the head,squeezing it between his hands,"I'm hungry..." he growls,opening his mouth,about to eat her whole...

"VENOM,REN...ITS ME!" She yells out,her voice sounding familiar,Venom stopped as he heard the voice,shock filled his white eyes after he realized who he was holding,"FORNIFICATE LADY???"

"F-Fornicate?" She asks in a whispered tone,she couldn't help but chuckle a little,despite her head being almost crushed between Venom's hands,"do you...even know what means?"

"As a matter of fact...I do not" Venom lets go of her,his body shrinking,revealing Ren,"R-Reze? Wha-what?" Ren's eyes were widened with shock,confusion and fear,he took a few steps back,but he tripped and fell on his butt,"what...whats going on? You're a devil?"

"I'm...I'm sorry,Ren...I didn't want you to see me like this" Reze looks away,guilt eating away at her,"you...you...killed people...just now" Ren whispers,tears starting to fall,"you...you did all of this? All this destruction?"

"R-Ren...I..." She stands up,walking up slowly towards him,It broke Reze's heart to see Ren crying like this,the friendly waitress who was like a big sister to him turning out to be a merciless devil is not a fact he was taking so well,he felt as if his whole shattered just now,"Ren,listen to me" she puts one hand on his shoulder,and the other hand wiped the tears off his face,"I...owe you an explanation,in truth...I'm a soviet spy,who's mission is to retrieve the chainsaw Devil's heart...I...I didn't want to do what I did,I was only supposed to kill the chainsaw devil,I didn't want you to be involved!"

"Is...that supposed to make me feel better?" Ren's eyes were all red and puffy from his tears,"people died because of you"

Reze's guilt kept consuming her,making her feel hollow on the inside as she kept watching Ren cry,he trusted her,she knew he did,he might have even started crushing on her without knowing,one thing is for sure,he admired her,or at least...he admired the person she presented herself as,"no...its...not meant to make you feel better...I...I don't even know what I was trying to say..." it was now her turn to tear up,the weight of her actions catching up to her,and it's crushing,"you...you didn't deserve this,Ren...I know It won't change anything...but I really am sorry..." She sniffles,"I may have lied about somethings,told you things that may not have been true about me,but I want you to know...the moments we shared? They were as real as genuine as they could get" she looks into his eyes,her hands on his shoulders as she tries to get him to look at her,"all I have to do...is kill the chainsaw man...and then no one has to die anymore,can't you let me do that?"

"I...I can't do that,Reze..." Ren shakes his head,"i can't let more people die because of you!"

"I knew you'd say that..." she whispers,one hand now on his cheek,stroking it gently,"you're a good kid,Ren...you really are,you deserved better than...whatever you're going through right now" she wiped more of the tears in his eyes while trying to fight her own,"I...I'm going to

save you,Ren...you won't have to suffer anymore"

"H-Huh?"

"I'm sorry...it's for your own good" with that,Reze's hand on his shoulder created an explosion,blowing Ren towards a pile of rubble and debris,all Ren could hear was the sound of his ears ringing,his vision was blurry and his body was in pain,"why...why didn't my spider-senses work?" He mutters while coughing,once his vision cleared up,he saw that his right arm has been blown clean off,not even a bit of bone remained,"m-my...my arm!" Ren mutters,too weak to panic,"don't worry...i will heal you" Venom says to him in his head before Ren started feeling new bones being created,then the nerves,then the muscles,then the skin tissue,Ren moved his reformed arm around,it felt good as new now,but then he felt someone approaching him,it was Reze,he was too weak to stand up and run,and she was already too close,once the dust settled,Reze looked at the hole Ren was in,noticing that he wasn't there,"huh?" Reze widened Her eyes,"where did he go?" She mutters to herself as she looks around,trying to find Ren

"Hm?" Ren was confused,he was right there,but how could she not see him,he looked at his arm again,noticing that It looks...transparent now,"Wait...spiders and their camouflage!" He thinks to himself,realizing what just happened,Reze let out a frustrated huff,she couldn't waste time looking for Ren,so she had to go back to fighting Denji,so she ran off,trying to catch up with Denji,while Ren slowly crawled out,his body feeling weak,"i...can't move..." "But I can" Venom responds,taking over for Ren,he noticed that Reze and Denji were fighting on top of some rooftops,he took a big leap,landing right besides them,"I could have died too,you know" Venom says to Reze with a pout,who was back in her hybrid form,"why can't you stay out of this? I'm trying to save you two!" She fires a bomb at Venom,which hits him directly,blowing off a chunk of his slimey body,making him fall on his back,"it's not working with me either,strange..." he mutters,slowly getting up,his body regenerating slowly,"I'm running out of energy,I'm hungry..." Venom tries to stand up,by the time he stood up,he saw denji had wrapped his chainsaws around Reze,their chains tying her up in place,he then jumped off the building right with her,they fell in the ocean,while Venom watched,"oh well...that fixes that...is what I would have said,but for some reason...I feel obligated to get involved" Venom shakes his head,Reluctantly jumping into the water with them,making a big splash as soon as he hit the water,he swam towards the two,who were both unconscious and held the two with one arm each,he reached the surface,his bio mass wrapped the two,keeping them in place as he went to the nearest beach,he reached an empty one,putting the two down,"consider yourself lucky,boy..." Venom mutters to Denji before falling to his knees,once his body dropped to the sand,only an unconscious Ren remained...

Reze's eyes fluttered open,the sun shining down on her face,she thought she would have died just now,but she didn't,she saw that she was now wearing a torn and bloodied white shirt,she looked to her left to see that Denji wasn't wearing anything except for his pants,"I can't believe it..." She mutters,"why did you revive me?" She asks Denji,noticing that Ren was there too,but he was unconscious,she was better off dead after she tried killing Ren,she can't live with herself after what she did to him,"I'm living a wonderful life" Denji answers,"even if I get beaten black and blue,go through hell and die again and again...as long as I get to eat good grub the next day,I can wipe the ledger clean,but...if I arrested you right here and turned you over to public safety...i just feel like...there'd be a fish bone stuck down my throat,even if I'm living this wonderful life...if there's gonna be this stabbing pain at the pain of my throat sometimes,it'd suck"

Reze was listening the whole time,maybe its because he's still 16,but his reasonings

were...quite childish,even when compared to Ren,she stared at Denji blankly,she doesn't know if she should thank him or spit on him,because of him,she came to Japan,and she met Ren,but because of Denji,she had to hurt Ren aswell...

"Could you still say that If I kill you right now?" She asks in a cold tone of voice, Ren probably wouldn't approve of her doing that, but she has to do something to make it all worth it, right?

"If I'm gonna get killed, let it be at the hands of a hottie, that's my motto" Denji looks at her with a silly grin, it was such a stupid thing to say, she couldn't help but laugh out loud, her arms hugging her waist as she laughed hysterically, she then looked at him with a cold stare, her laugh cut short, "by any chance...do you think I still actually like you? Every expression, every blush since I met you, all of it was a lie, the product of my training" her voice grew colder, filled with malice, after looking at his shocked expression for a few seconds, she turned around, walking away slowly, "I failed...I spent too much time fighting you, I'm running now, bye"

"Wanna run away with me?" He stands up, walking up to her, making her turn around, "what?"

"I can fight too, raises your chances of gettin' away"

"I've killed alot of people, you know" she mutters out, glancing towards Ren, who was still out cold, remembering what he said to her, "letting me go means that you would be aiding and abetting a murder, denji. Do you understand that?"

"A man's gotta do what a man's gotta do" Denji shrugs and tilts his head, completely disregarding all the people she hurt and killed to get to him, "You say it was all a lie...but isn't it true you taught me how to swim?" He asks with a grin, which made Reze pause for a few seconds, approaching him slowly before putting a hand behind his neck, only to suddenly snap it, making him drop to the sands, "the reason why you're still alive is right there" she points at Ren, "you owe your life to him, you better thank him when he wakes up" she says in a stern voice before walking away for good, "you should wise up a little"

-----  
Ren's consciousness came back to him, his body was in extreme pain, "I feel like I've been stabbed with a bunch of needles..." he mutters, expecting Venom to respond, "umm... Venom?" He calls out to him, but no response, "hun...ger..." Venom Reveals his head, he looked deflated and withered, like a dead snack, "VENOM!" Ren yells out, he looked around, noticing that he was in some sort of ambulance, "HELP, SOMEBODY HELP!" Ren yells out, and the door to the ambulance opened, revealing Kishibe was outside, "UNCLE KISHIBE, VENOM IS HUNGRY, HE'S GOING TO DIE!"

"Would you pipe down?" Kishibe scoffs, throwing him three bars of chocolate, "I got him these, let him eat"

"T-Thank you!" Ren feeds the first bar of chocolate to Venom, who swallowed it slowly, giving him some of his energy back, "Ah...better"

"Here...I got more!" Ren feeds him the other two bars, Venom was now back to normal for now, "Ah yes...I've regained my strength"

"What happened to you?" Ren asks in a concerned voice, "you were going to die!"

"Its because I did not eat anything for a long time, and on top of that, I've used alot of my energy during our fight, especially when I tried to heal us"

"Oh...so that's why you're always eating..." Ren rubs his chin, stepping slowly out of the ambulance, "Wait...where's Reze?"

"The girl ran off, she definitely won't be coming back after all this" Kishibe says to Ren while watching over the police clean up the remains of the typhoon devil, "oh...right..." Ren sighs, frowning in disappointment, "Ren...are you okay?" Aki walks up to him, putting a hand

on his shoulder, "I'm...fine...I just need rest"

"You know..." Kishibe sips from his flask after getting the attention of the two, there's a fairy tale soviet mothers tell their kids when they scold 'em"

"Fairy tale?" Ren raises an eyebrow

"They tell 'em there's a secret room in the army's ammunition storage...filled with kids who don't have parents, the kids in there have no freedom, they can't even go outside, they're treated like objects and their bodies are used in experiments until they die" Kishibe paused, making sure the two of them were still following, "it was supposed to only be a fairytale...until a newspaper ran a story on how that secret room really existed, and american journalist tracked down the truth, for a while, it was the talk of the town, they even published the photos of the kids who were in there, but I wasn't along until no one was talking about it anymore"

"Wait...you mean..."

"Yes...the girl who tricked Denji and well...you, is one of the kids from that room, soldiers created to serve their government, guinea pigs, you'd call them"

"That's...horrible..." Ren frowns some more, shivering at the thought of all the things Reze must have gone through, "she was...robbed of any childhood...they turned her into a weapon..."

"Maybe that's why she was easy on you, kid..." Kishibe puts his flask away, "it's a bad world out there, Ren...you can't always turn a blind eye to the dark corners that the sun can't reach" Ren nods weakly, his eyes glued to the floor, he then felt a hand pat his shoulder, "would you...like to come over to my place, Ren? Power is coming back, you two had fun together"

"I...yeah...sure..."

"Hey...everyone alright?" Himeno arrived, approaching the three with a cigarette in her hand, "I heard what happened, i would have showed up if I wasn't busy"

"It's okay...we're fine" Aki nods, although he was half-lying, not wanting to tell that he cut his already short lifespan in half after trying to recuse the angel devil, Himeno then noticed Ren looking down, and she approached him slowly, "hey kiddo, you alright?"

"No..." Ren says with a bit of a whine, shaking his head a little

"Really? What's wrong?"

"The girl he liked turned out to be a spy, bad business, really" Kishibe explains

"W-What? No...I don't like her like THAT!" Ren blushed, "I...I don't even know anymore"

"Aww...come here..." Himeno coos before pulling him in for a hug, he clearly needed it, so he hugged her back, Kishibe looked Ren as he was getting hugged by himeno, after noticing where his face was buried, he let out a scoff...

"Lucky little bastard..."

## Assassins

"Rah! Feel the strength of the mighty Power!" Power presses Ren over her head, "hahaha! Put me down!" Ren laughed as he was being lifted up by Power, "as you wish!" Power grins, dropping him onto a pile of pillows with a body slam, she then pinned him, lifting one of his legs up to secure a pin, "1...2...3! Haha, I win!" Power stands up, putting her hands up in victory, "I'm the new champion of the world!"

"Power...if you want to be the champ, you have to beat the champ, silly!" Ren giggles as he sits up, "huh? And who's the champion? I will beat them!"

"Uhh...we didn't really agree on that" Ren rubs his neck, "Hmm...when will those wrestlers come on TV again? I must watch those spectacles!" Power grits her teeth in frustration, "Are you two done?" Denji rolls his eyes as he sips on some coffee, he doesn't really like coffee, it just reminds him of Reze, "I kinda wanna sit on the couch now"

"No, we didn't have our trilogy match yet!" Power protests, "get up, tiny human, we still have one more match!"

"Trilogy match? They've been at it 6 times already!" Denji groans, "can't believe this kid gets all handsy with Power and gets away with it" he mutters to himself, walking over to Aki who was doing the dishes, "why do you keep letting Ren in?"

"It helps him cheer up, he's been pretty down lately" Aki doesn't look at Denji while he washes the dishes, Ren has been coming over to play wrestling with Power, both trying to replicate what they see on television, "huh? I've been pretty down too, nobody seems to care though!" Denji huffs, putting his half empty cup of coffee on the kitchen sink, "but Ren? Ohhhh, he needs babysitting 24/7, we can't have little Ren be upset now, can we? Boohoo!"

"Unlike you, Ren still has his human heart, he actually has feelings, and if my memory serves me right, both him and Venom did all the work against the Bomb Devil, remember?"

Denji felt his chest getting heavy, almost forgetting how to breathe, remembering what Reze said to him, "that's...not true!" Denji sticks his tongue out and walks away, "i better thank him? Pfft...she let me go cus she's actually in love with me, no way that dumb kid had anything to do with me being alive to this day...as if I'd owe anything to him" he says to himself, but the things Aki said to him made him feel uncertainty and doubt, "I totally have feelings, I feel happy when I eat good food, I also feel all warm and fuzzy around Makima, and I got a hard-on when I saw Reze In the nude, and I felt kinda sad when she left!" He continues to ponder as he watches Ren and Power wrestle, having fun and everything, "what does he have that I don't? It is because he's "cute" or whatever? Girls don't like small guys, they want someone who's big enough and strong enough to show 'em a good time!" He huffs, starting to become frustrated a little, not understanding what makes Ren any different than him, "I just don't get it, or...maybe its because I don't have a heart that I can't understand, huh, Pochita?" Denji rubs his chin, "whatever...thinking about it hurts my brain, i don't care as long as there's food on the table, I'm gonna go beat off or something"

---

"Chainsaw...man...friend...or foe?" Ren narrowed his eyes at the TV screen In Kishibe's apartment, "how'd word spread out about him?"

"His fight with that little crush of yours was quite...bombastic, no pun intended, word about a chainsaw man spread out like wildfire, now everybody knows about him"

"And...I'm guessing that's not good"

"It's not, now all the big nations are gonna want a piece of him, everybody's after his heart"

"Why do they want it so bad, anyway? Reze didn't know either"

"We don't know...but all I know is, they don't want Makima to have her hands on it"

"They don't want Makima-San to have it? That's...odd...but I thought everyone wanted to protect humanity against devils"

"That might be the case...for the most part, but nations like the Soviet Union or America don't hesitate to use devils as weapons of war, Japan ain't so different either, Kiddo...we might use devils to fight other devils, but devils are especially effective against humans too, sometimes suppressing a devil isn't enough, some want to keep it to themselves"

"Yeah...I guess it makes sense" Ren sighs, lying down on the couch, "this is exactly what happened to Reze, they used her as a weapon to get what they want"

"The world's superpowers will do whatever it takes to stay on top of the food chain, nothing is off limits when it comes to gaining power"

"Hm...I can kind of see that now..." Ren rubs his chin, "if I just forget it all and let Venom eat any devil he sees, we'd get a lot stronger, as much I'm still not over Venom eating that Lightning guy, his powers have been very useful lately, and it doesn't like we'll stop using them anytime soon, but letting go would mean we're no better than the devils themselves"

"Really? Devils only live to kill humans, you know...there's no saving them"

"I get that part...but you're telling me someone like Reze is a lost cause?" Ren pauses for a second after asking that question, "before I knew...I found out that she was working with the typhoon devil, I thought that she was no good and deserved to die, because the typhoon killed my friend's mom, I felt angry, I...wanted her dead, but then I learned the truth, she's not a devil...she was a human, just like you and me, but...they forced her into this, and I don't believe she deserves to die anymore"

"Hmm..." Kishibe hums, sipping on his whiskey as he processes what Ren had just said that, "yeah...well, I'd feel reluctant to kill a girl with a pretty face too, you know"

"Is that ALL you think about?" Ren scoffs, rolling his eyes with a pout, "don't give me that, half-pint, you got yourself a faceful that one time, you won't think much about it now, but I give you 2 years tops before you start chatting it up with the first pretty girl you see"

"Yeah, whatever you say, old man...faceful of what, anyway?" Ren asks with squinted eyes

"Oh, you'll know soon enough, kiddo, I know exactly what you'll end up like" Kishibe grumbled, sipping his whiskey, "you best be prepared for the next few days, we might be needed"

"Needed? For what?"

"It's only a matter of time before we get visited by a bunch of assassins, you know"

"Sheesh...that's not exactly the thing I wanted to go up against"

"I would have told you it's part of the job, but it kind of isn't, so for once, I can't exactly blame you..."

-----  
"I hear Quanxi will be coming from China as an assassin, in all likelihood, her fiend companions will come with her" Makima had explained the current situation they were facing after the reveal of Chainsaw Man's whereabouts, the both of them strolling around Division 4's HQ

"Now, how shall we intercept them?" Kishibe had a feeling Quanxi would show up for this job, after all, she's the one you'd hire to get a job done, no one knows her like he does, "I'm



none too keen to approach that one,if the entirety of humanity came together and held a bare-knuckle fighting tournament,Quanxi would take first place,at any rate,she'll be tricky..." he pauses,before letting out a faint smirk,"...is what I would have if Ren wasn't in the tournament himself"

"Is that right?" Makima chuckles,"are you that confident in him?"

"If the kid can make quick work of me,he can do the same to Quanxi,I'm actually looking forward to what he can do against her"

"Hmm...i suppose Ren and Venom have been quite valuable to division 4 lately...but I doubt Quanxi is the only name paying us a visit either,the one we need to look out for is..." Makima pauses,her face becoming more serious,"Germany's Santa claus"

"You think he'll come?"

"I couldn't say...there are rumors he died of old age,but...If he uses his devil on us,it's all over"

"Eh..." Kishibe shrugs,"Venom and Ren can handle it,if it ever came to it"

-----  
"You can't smell how ugly someone is!" Ren says out loud out of nowhere,drawing the attention of everyone who was in Kobeni's car,including her,Kishibe and the violence fiend,who was sitting beside Ren in the back seat

"Um...Kishibe-San?" Kobeni whispers to Kishibe,who was beside her as she drove,"is Shin-Chan...um..."

"Oh,don't mind him,kids like to talk to themselves"

"But his smell is ugly!" Venom argues with Ren in his head,"that's perfume,you idiot!"

"I don't care what it is,he smells putrid,and if he had nothing to hide,why put on the mask?"

"Well...that's because...actually,wait...why is that?"

"Why is what?" The violence fiend turned to look at Ren,"Dude...you've been talking to yourself the whole ride"

"Um...that's...because...I'm...mentally ill!" Ren nods while nervously chuckling,"Wait...do mentally ill people know they're mentally ill?" He whispers to Venom,"you're asking me?"

"We're here,let's get out" Kishibe steps out of the car as soon as Kobeni parks,once they all got outside,Ren's eyes widened,witnessing a pile of human looking dolls,all chopped up with blood coming out of them,"okay...maybe i am mentally ill,I'm starting to get used to all this stuff"

"All i see is food!" Venom chuckles in Ren's head

"They're finally away from Quanxi,eh?" Kishibe speaks out,making Ren turn his attention to 4 strange looking fiends,"are those the assassins?" Ren asks,"something like that" Kishibe sips from his flask,"Kobeni,violence,you two go take care of the dolls in the department store,I'll handle this,Ren,Venom..." Kishibe turns to look at Ren,pointing his index finger upwards toward a building,"up"

"You got it!" Ren nods,crouching down a little as some of Venom's biomass moved around his legs,charging up,making him do one big jump to where Kishibe pointed him to...

Meanwhile,Quanxi was making quick work of everybody who was supposed to be guarding Denji,right after Yoshida tried to ambush her by using the ink of the octopus devil to cover his approach,she kicked him square in the jaw,making him drop his knife,which she took,right before she was about to stab him with it however,a web stuck to her hand,pulling it back,"sorry for being late,what did I miss?" Ren asks as he pulls the Knife away from her,taking it and twirling it around between his fingers as he stood upside down on the ceiling,"and who are you supposed to be?" Quanxi glared at the peculiar child,"is public

safety running out of devil hunters they had to resort to recruiting children?"

"Wait a minute..." Ren ignores what she said, squinting his eyes as he tried to get a better look at her, he dropped from the ceiling and landed on his feet, dropping the knife from his hand as he approached her carelessly, "Wait...she's that one lady from the pictures, how come she doesn't look any different from back then?" Ren asks out loud, only to be met by an attempted right roundhouse kick to the face, but Ren just ducked, "hey, not fair, at least tell me we were going to fight!" Ren says with a mock pout, pretending to be upset, Quanxi only scoffed, trying to throw a combination of straight punches and hooks, Ren dodged everything with ease, "umm...ma'am? You're either going easy on me, or you're just getting rusty, I guess that happens with old age" Ren shrugs, "I understand, not everyone can stay in their prime!"

"You got the mouth on you, don't you, punk?" Quanxi's one good eye narrowed in annoyance, she grabbed the knife he dropped and held it in a reverse grip, trying to slash away at Ren, "woahhh, was it something I said?"

"Here's a tip, kid, a prey should never trust the hunter"

"Huh...where'd I hear that before?" Ren pretends to think, still dodging everything single slash attempted at him, "you're too damn arrogant, boy, devil hunting has no place for little brats like yo-" a web covered Quanxi's mouth, only muffled murmurs came out of her mouth as a result, "HAHAHA!" Ren couldn't help but laugh out loud, the way her face looked with her mouth covered in web was too funny for him, "HAHAHAHA!" Venom laughs in his head, "do it again, do it again!"

"Oh man, you should see the look on your face!" Ren sighs as his laughter dies down, "you little..." she mutters between her breath as she cuts the web with the knife, "you think this is funny?"

"Well...it is kinda funny"

Quanxi grit her teeth at his response, she can't believe she's being ridiculed, by a child no less, "you're gonna pay for that, you brat" she says with a hint of anger in her voice, her attacks becoming even faster, "just who do you think you are, you little shit? You think this is all fun and games? Devil hunting is not a kid's hobby, people die quickly in this line of work, and I'll be sure to make you one of them!"

"Yeah, alright grandma, time to put you to bed" Ren approaches Quanxi, putting a hand on her shoulder, before she could react, he had already electrocuted her, causing her body to shake violently, dropping her to her knees, "huh...most people go out after that, you're tougher than you look, Granny!"

"Ah...guess I was right, after all" Kishibe says from behind Ren, holding two of the fiends he encountered outside the building, "oh, uncle, isn't that the same lady in the pictures?" Ren points at Quanxi, who's now on all fours while panting, "yep, that's the one, never got to introduce you two to each other, better late than never, huh?"

"Kishibe..." Quanxi looks at her old partner, tensing up as she saw her girls trapped under Kishibe's arms, "you know the kid?"

"Hes my prized pupil...and the one who keeps eating all the damn food up in my house, yes, i know him"

"Tsk...Should have known from that mouth of his"

"Oh, he did that to you too? The kid just never shuts up, does he? I don't think i had anything to do with that" Kishibe shakes his head, then looks at Denji, who just started to get up from being knocked out, "Denji, Power, restrain these two, if they try anything, kill 'em" he lets go of the two fiends, the both of them dropping to the floor, Quanxi then walked towards a chair that had a small round coffee table in front of it, Kishibe followed right after, sitting in front of her while the two stared outside the window, taking in the view of the city, they stayed like this for

a while before Quanxi spoke,"where are the other two fiends?"

"They got away from me" Kishibe answers,neither of them looking at the other,public safety and the police have the entire area locked out,they'll get caught any second now,once public safety cleans up the dolls downstairs,I'm taking you in,don't move a muscle until then"

"This isn't like mad dog Kishibe at all,you've gotten crafty" Quanxi finally looks at him,"did being collared turn you into a real dog?"

"Having to babysit two kids does that to you,you know..." he sighs,running a hand through his hair,"what two kids? There's only you,boy!" Venom says to Ren,"I think the old human is starting to hallucinate in his old age,his mind is creating imaginary people!"

"I think he's...talking about you,Venom"

"I'm no child,I'm a Devil!"

"But you act like one!"

"Nonsense,what makes you think such a thought?"

"You eat lots of chocolate,you watch kids shows,and not to mention the tantrums,you have a short temper"

"NO I DON'T"

"my point exactly"

"...and besides,I'm past 50 now,you mellow out at my age" Kishibe's hand reaches inside his trenchcoat,pulling out a notebook,showing it to Quanxi as he kept talking,"I lost my fangs a long time ago"

"Huh? What do you think he wrote out? Try seeing what it says!" Ren whispers to Venom,who didn't really care about getting in the way,he simply formed a head and took a look at what Kishibe wrote on the notebook,"hmmm..." Venom narrows his eyes a little,before coming back to Ren,"what does it say?" Ren asks Venom's head,"...I can't read" "Uhh...why would he write that out?"

"No,I can't read!"

"Oh yeah...should have known

"You dare mock my intelligence?" Venom pouts,"what? I never said that! It's just that you're not human,you wouldn't understand human concepts such as reading and writing!"

"You're saying that because you think I'm dumb!"

"No I don't,now shut up,I need to hear what they're trying to say!" Right after Ren said that,his spider-senses tingled,making him look behind him to see a guy aiming a gun at Kishibe,Ren jumps up to kick the guy in the face,the guy might have already fired the bullet,but it went past Kishibe,going through the window behind him,the fiend that was restrained by Denji woke up,immediately pinning him to the ground,Kishibe tried punching Quanxi,but she beat him to it,standing up on her hands to land knee to his head,Kishibe pulled out a knife,trying to attack her with it,but she dodged it and threw him out of the window,breaking it and making him fall,"UNCLE!" Ren forgets everything and jumps out after Kishibe,Diving head first,shooting out web to swing with to catch Kishibe In mid-air,the two of them landed safely on the ground,"you okay?" Ren asks Kishibe,who was Dusting himself off,"I'm surprised you didn't crumble under my weight,maybe all that eating is finally paying off,but don't worry about me,worry about Denji,our mission is to make sure no one gets Denji,so get back in there,kid"

"You got it!" Ren nods,running right back into the department store,as soon as he stepped inside,it got dark immediately,Ren couldn't see a thing,"h-huh? What's going on?"

"Oh...I see where this is going" Venom speaks in Ren's head

"I'm coming home"



## **(I'm not) scared of the dark**

The darkness went away, Ren was now standing in a big grassy field, the sky was replaced with a bunch of doors, "huh? Where are we?"

"Hell..." Venom answers before taking over, walking around the grass field slowly, "h-hey, what are you doing?" Ren asks inside Venom, surprised from the sudden switch, "protecting you, you idiot, hell is not for the faint of heart"

"You know...this is not what I imagined hell to look like"

"This is just one layer..." Venom grumbles, "didn't expect to be back here soon"

"Venom?" Aki spots Venom in the distance, Venom turned to the direction of the voice, approaching Aki and the others who seem to be transported here as well, "irritating man?" Venom squints, walking over to the others, "the Parasite Devil?" Quanxi raises an eyebrow as she sees Venom approach them, "what's it doing here?"

"I'd watch that tongue of yours, woman!" Venom growls at her, "we're finished, this is hell..." angel says in a shaky voice, "this is hell's scent, it's hard to believe, but...we've been cast into hell by a Devil's power"

"Long...pingsti" Quanxi looks at her two fiends who were panicking like crazy, "is there way to escape from here?"

"Luh...la...lady Quanxi...I-I feel like I'm going to lose my mind...we're being watched...we're being watched by a dangerous devil"

"Hmmm...she's right" Venom mutters, his spider-senses tingling like crazy, "far beyond here, devils far, far more dangerous than some gun devil...the devils with the name of the primal fears...are watching us..." the fiend starts shaking, sweat pouring out of her face, "they're transcendent...devils who have never once experienced death...the very instant we draw their hostility, we'll die"

"Quit your babbling, you coward!" Venom slaps the fiend, sending her flying, "why you-" Quanxi rushed to attack Venom, but Venom punched her square in the face with his large fist, "now...if you worms know what's good for you, stay out of this, this one is ours" Venom jumped out, standing right underneath a purple door, "COME ON OUT, I KNOW YOU'RE IN THERE...DARKNESS!" He yells out, his voice filled with anger, right after he said that, the door opened, an ink-like substance fell right in front of Venom, as soon as it landed, all of Venom's surroundings turned dark, the only thing visible was the Darkness Devil taking shape, "Parasite..." it speaks, "you're in no position to make demands"

"And you're in no position to hold me down anymore!" Venom laughs, his body was now being covered in lightning, lighting up his surroundings, "let's see what you can do now that you're in the limelight!"

"What an arrogant fool you've become..." Darkness tried to get away from the light, but numerous sharp and pointy tentacles formed out of Venom, their ends were almost like forks, stabbing into the Darkness devil and pulling it towards Venom, they were also covered in electricity, the bright light emanating from them making sure the devil does not heal at all, "where do you think you're going?" Venom chuckled darkly, getting in the Darkness Devil's face, "you thought I'd forget everything you have ever said to me? Everything you and the others have done?" Venom's arms become covered in hardened mass, turning into massive hammer fists, "go on...ridicule me like you always did!" Venom smashed the hammer fists against the Darkness Devil, shaking the ground beneath them a little, Venom roared as he

continuously kept pummeling the Darkness Devil, his tentacles keeping it in place while the Lightning around him kept providing a constant source of light, the Darkness Devil had nowhere to run, "you...will now become my source of strength!" Venom Rips apart at the Darkness Devil with his hands now, he was about to begin eating it, but his spider-senses tingled, making him push away the devil and step back, massive pillars of ice got in-between the two devils, "get your hands off lord Darkness, prisoner!" A massive devil that looked like a Yeti beat its chest like a gorilla, "ice...get him out of here, I have business to attend to" "As you wish, my lord" the ice devil ran towards Venom, who stood his ground, ready to fight it, when the ice devil got close to Venom, the both of them were transported back to earth, "now...you won't interrupt my master!"

"Silence, Pawn!" Venom tried to punch the ice devil, but his arm froze, ice enveloped it completely, it tried to spread towards Venom's entire body, but Venom made his freezing arm detach from his body, new biomass formed to give Venom a new arm, "YOU DIDN'T TELL ME ICE WAS A WEAKNESS OF YOURS!" Ren yells inside Venom, this never happened before, so he's naturally worried, "QUIET, it's only a mere setback" Venom creates distance, but the ice devil didn't let up, it created ice pillars coming from the ground, approaching Venom quickly, but Venom jumped out of the way, he then formed his arm into a massive whip that his lightning coursed through it, but the ice devil created a wall of ice in front of it, blocking the whip from attacking, upon contact, ice spread through the whip, trying to reach Venom's body again, but Venom detached the frozen half from himself, "okay....this is quite the predicament"

"You think???" Ren says sarcastically, "how are we gonna beat it!"

"Hmm...ice is vulnerable to fire"

"You don't say"

"SILENCE, BOY, IM THINKING!" Venom yells

"THEN THINK FASTER!" Ren yells back while Venom runs away from the ice, while he ran, Ren noticed Kobeni's car through Venom's eyes, which seemed banged up from some reason, almost as if someone fell on the top of it, "wait, that's Kobeni's car, try throwing it at the devil!" Ren suggests, "the fire from the explosion might negate the ice!"

Venom listens, picking up the car with one hand and chucking it right at the ice devil, but the ice devil put its hand out, freezing the car, after it fell to the ground, it shattered like glass, "oh..." Ren says quietly after watching Kobeni's car turn into pieces of ice, "well...if she has insurance, she'd probably thank us"

"OH SHIT!" Venom breaks into a sprint after witnessing the ice devil's capabilities, "H-hey! Why are you running?"

"This is worse than I thought, if they want that buffoon's heart, I say let them have it, we never liked him anyway!"

"Wha-what about the chocolate?"

"FORGET THE CHOCOLATE, WE CAN'T HOPE TO BEAT THE ICE DEVIL" Venom yells out while running, but as he kept running, Ren noticed that they were running past a gas station, "stop, i have an idea!"

"As cowardly as ever, Parasite" the ice devil says out loud as it chased after Venom, using ice to catch up, it stopped near the gas station, trying to sniff out Venom's scent, drawing it closer towards the gas station, but Venom was nowhere to be seen, "are you sure about this?" Venom asks Ren using camouflage to hide from the ice devil as it kept moving towards the gas station, "i don't see any better options!"

"this better work!" Venom shoots a web, pulling a nearby manhole towards him, throwing it

like a large Frisbee towards the gas station, causing an explosion while the ice devil was there, the ice devil was now too busy putting out the fire with his ice, the smoke obscuring its vision, Venom took the opportunity to create sharp claws in his right hand, stabbing them into the ground, they traveled from underneath the ice devil, emerging like spikes that stabbed into its body, the ice Devil's leg was dangled like a lifeless doll as its body was displayed in the air, Venom got his hand off the ground, running towards it and wasting no time in eating its corpse, not wanting to be ambushed like with what happened last time, after eating all of the ice devil, a thin layer of ice coursed through Venom, his black body turned a little white before the thin layer of ice was gone, going back to normal, "HAAAAAH!" Venom cheered on victory, "we are the strongest, nothing can stop us now!"

"That's great and all, but we should head back to the others"

"true... I must find a way back to the darkness devil, our score is not settled yet" Venom jumped up, shooting out a web to swing back where they came from, when he arrived, they saw Kishibe sitting down on a large octopus tentacle with some guy in a blue jacket, "greetings, humans!" Venom greets them as he drops down right in front, a couple of dolls tried attacking him, while they did, he grabbed one of them and chomped its upper body while the rest of the dolls tried stabbing at him, but it did nothing due to the nature of his body, "is that..." Yoshida was about to ask, but Kishibe answered immediately, "yep... the Parasite Devil, remind me introduce you to the host"

"Hm... we would like to try something!" Venom waited for the dolls to stab him again, once they did, ice coursed through them, freezing them in place, "hehe... isn't this grand?" Venom laughed as he stepped away, watching the dolls all frozen up, he ripped an arm out, licking it like a popsicle, while sitting between Yoshida and Kishibe, "Ah yes... a much deserved break"

"Wait... didn't you want to kill the darkness devil?" Ren asks, worried about the others, "I do... but I'd like for the darkness to live with the fact I was the one who did this to it... hehe!"

"Can you at least let me switch back? I need to talk with uncle Kishibe"

"I will... after I finish this snack!"

"Whatever..." Ren waited in Venom's body, hoping everyone was okay after encountering the Darkness Devil, his thoughts went back to how Venom talked to it, almost as if they had history, he was lost in his thoughts, not knowing that he was already sitting between the two again, "welcome back, kid" Kishibe says to Ren, "everything alright?"

"Huh? Uh... yeah, I'm just... worried about the others"

"There's nothing you can do, what's done is done, and besides, the only real casualties are devils, Aki is okay if that helps you feel better"

"And you must be...?" Yoshida got Ren's attention, analyzing his face and purple eyes, "Shinoda, you are?"

"I'm Yoshida, it's nice to meet you, kid" Yoshida smiled, "good to know someone in my age range is around, it's good having someone to relate to, no?"

"I... suppose..." Ren shrugs, the guy did not look relatable at all

"Alright, kids, follow me" Kishibe stands up and puts out his cigarette by stomping it, "huh? Where to?" Ren asks as they all stand up, "just move..." Kishibe grumbles as they start walking, arriving to see a burning doll on the ground, with Quanxi and her fiends, "Wait... is that Denji?" Ren points at Denji's headless body, Quanxi raised her sword, ready to fight the trio, but Yoshida and Kishibe put some blindfolds on, "umm... what are you doing?" Ren asks Kishibe, Kishibe responds by covering Ren's eyes, "we're not allowed to see the devil that Makima is contracted with"

"Makima?" Ren asks, before his spider-senses tingled after feeling someone walk past him, "oh..." Ren nods while his eyes were covered, "this is new..." Ren mutters, hearing a faint

conversation between Makima and Quanxi, only to hear a faint sound of something dropping, it was the heads of Quanxi and her fiends, blood landed on Kishibe's cheek and the hand he used to cover Ren's eyes.

"Aren't you going to take off the blindfold?" Yoshida asks Kishibe, "I don't wanna see a damn thing...let's go home, kid"



# The Friendly Neighborhood Spider-Ren

"Wait...so...you've been at it for how long?"

"Ten exact years..."

"And then she told you that she likes girls?"

"Pretty much..."

"Wow...that is...uhhh...pretty...pretty sad"

"I can tell you're going to laugh,kid"

"I...was about to...but I don't want to rub salt on the wound"

"Oh please...time heals all wounds"

"I don't know,this wound doesn't seem to have healed" Ren shrugs,holding a can of soda in his hand,"gotta say..." Ren grins,ice forming in the palm of the hand he was holding the soda with,he opened it with his other hand,making a pop sound before taking a sip,"this ice stuff rocks,it's like I'm a walking fridge,the summer heat is never getting to me now!"

"Good...that means I don't have to use the air conditioner as much" Kishibe nods in approval,"I know who to ask whenever I need ice for my booze now,you're finally useful,kid" he hands Ren his cup of brandy,Ren takes it and forms an ice cube,the ice cube fell on the cup,making the Brandy ripple,"all we need is a fire devil,and we're set for life!"

"Hm...I do appreciate a cost-efficient kid,means I can spend more money on booze"

"You're so lazy,you know that?" Ren rolls his eyes,"Wait...where's Makima-San right now?"

"What? Wanna pay her a visit to snitch on me?"

"No,I heard she's going on a trip"

"Yeah...Enoshima,let me guess,you want to come along?"

"And let you have the house all to yourself? I don't think so" Ren stands up,looking through the window,"hm...since Makima-San is on vacation,that means less surveillance,and a whoooooole lot more hero time!" Ren grins excitedly,"you won't snitch,will you?" He turns to look at Kishibe,who was passed out on the couch,"oh well...all the better if you ask me!"

---

"What is it that you don't get,you old fart?" A yakuza member in an expensive suits hits an old man's leg with a wooden sword,making the old man go down on one knee,"give us the money!"

"I don't have it,please!" The old man begs for mercy,"just give me some time"

"Not happening...if you don't pay up,we're gonna take that pretty little daughter of yours and put her to good use"

"no,please leave her alone,she's just a college student!"

"She's old enough" the gangster chuckles,"boys,break his kneecaps!"

"You got it!" Two gangsters try to approach the old man,as soon as they got close,two webs stuck to their suits,pulling them upwards,"what the?" The guy with the sword looks up,only to find that one of the yakuza members fell on top of him,the two were knocked out cold,while the third guy was hanging upside-down,a web was tied around his ankles,his wallet fell out of his suit jacket,landing right in front of the old man,"who...was that?"

"Somebody help,He took my purse!"

"Out of the way!" a thief was running with a ladies purse,as he ran,a web shot out towards his heel,pulling it back and making him trip,falling flat on his face and dropping the purse,the

web shot out towards the purse,pulling it up upwards,the purse then fell towards the woman,she caught it in just time,"w-what?"

"Stop the car,now!" The police were chasing a man who was driving a stolen car,and he was speeding away recklessly,not caring for anyone who might get hurt in the way,then all of a sudden,the car started sliding around,the road was slippery all of a sudden,as if it was covered in ice,the car threatened to flip over,and it did,but before it can hit the floor,it got stuck to massive nest,keeping it from going anywhere,"what the hell?" The driver was shocked,and the police were now closing in on him,"huh? Would you look at that" one of the officers stepped out of his car,"Tanimura...you seeing this?"  
"Yep...we ain't dreamin' or nothin'..."

"Numerous reported of a mysterious individual stopping robberies,extortions,and even devil attacks,eye-witnesses state that the individual is a male in a black mask,most often sighted wearing a hoodie aswell..."

"He protected me and my child from a devil attack!"

"He stopped a whole entire bus from falling off a bridge!"

"About time we had someone stand up against those scummy yakuza,he's been making them with their tails tucked between their legs!"

"Grrrr...why can't I take the spotlight?" Venom pouts at the TV screen,"relax,dude...if you make it on the news,you'll end up just like Denji,and we don't want an Assassin situation on our hands again,do we?"

"I suppose you are correct...I'm not so foolish to paint a target on our back"

"See? So just let me handle this!" Ren grins,their talk interrupted by the sound of the door opening, revealing Kishibe walking in with a cat box in hand,Ren immediately switched the channel as soon as he walked in,"hey,kiddo...I got you something" Kishibe sets the box down,opening it up and letting Nyako out,"Nyako?" Ren smiles,walking up to her before crouching to lift her up,"what's Nyako doing here?"

"Aki is going on a trip,and he's taking Denji and Power with him,they needed someone to look after their kitty while they were gone"

"Hehe...we're gonna have so much fun,Nyako!" Ren giggles,spinning it around before cradling it and patting the kitty's head

"Woah...are you seeing this?" The orphans all rounded up to watch the TV,trying to find out all about this "Spider-man" running around Tokyo,"he must be so cool,he's like a real life superhero?"

"You think he's a devil?"

"Why would he be a devil? He's a good guy"

"Oh...you're right,but how'd he get his powers?"

"I dunno,probably after being bit by spider"

Asa was sitting in the corner,listening to the kids talk while Crambon was in her lap,purring as she stroked his head,"what do you think,Crambon?" She mutters,"you wanna know what I think? I think it's Spider-man who killed Ren,I mean...apparently a spider devil was involved in that whole incident..." it's been a while since that day,Asa had just assumed Ren died right then and there,"its strange...its like...nobody cared after he...died..." she sighs,her voice a little

shaky,"but...I think he'd probably be happy about this...Spider-man,assuming he wasn't the one that killed him in the first place"

---

"Ah...what a day" Himeno groans,leaning against a wall as she lit up her cigarette,taking a big inhale,devil activity has risen ever since the whole assassination attempts on Denji,she's been doing most missions on her own since then,devil hunters just keep dying,all her partners keep dying on her,so she'd rather not have any partners,not wanting to see them die anymore,just when she thought she was taking a break,a devil thought now was a good time to start some mischief,going around terrorizing the civilians,however,a hooded figure was swinging towards the devil,kicking It in the face and putting it out of business immediately,"a web? Wait a minute..." Himeno walks over to the hooded figure,who dropped to the floor,trying to figure out if he should keep the fight going or not,Himeno had a feeling who this person might be,so she decided to test something out,"Hey Ren" she calls out,and as expected,the figure turns around to see who said that,the eyes of his mask widening,displaying shock and surprise,"your eyes are just as expressive even with a mask on,kiddo" Himeno chuckled as she approached him,"didn't expect you to be this Spider-man fella"

Ren panicked,about to shoot out a web,but the Ghost Devil's hand stopped him,"don't worry,I can keep a secret!"

---

"Thanks for treating me out to lunch,Himeno-San" Ren and Himeno were at a restaurant,she needed her lunch break and she was willing to take Ren out with her,"it's nothing,I've been quite lonely,ya know,I've been going solo this whole time"

"Isn't that dangerous?"

"What you're doing is ten times more dangerous than what I'm doing,kiddo" she chuckled,resting her head on her hand,"so...little spider,whats the big idea?"

"Oh...the...Spider-man thing,I didn't come up with the name myself,but uhh...I dig it,I suppose"

"Yeah...but why go through all the trouble?"

"Well..." Ren sighs,"I'm not allowed to partake in a mission unless I was assigned to said mission,and since Makima-San has been on vacation,I figured I'd take advantage of this opportunity,I figured I'd do a whole lot more for this if I became someone else"

"Hehe,is that right?" Himeno smiles faintly at Ren's reasoning,"but why do all the work yourself? Us Devil hunters exist for a reason,don't want you putting us out of our jobs now"

"True...but,its just...I can't stand watching people die for nothing,I figured if I get involved more,less people would have to get hurt,or even worse...die"

Himeno sighs,shaking her head a little,"you're putting way too much on your plate,kid,you can't be everywhere at once"

"I know,but at least I'm making a difference,think about it,with Spider-man around,people know there's someone out there that can protect them from devils,that way,they won't be as scared of devils anymore!" Ren says with a big smile on his face,"hmmm..." Himeno rubs her chin,he had a point,a people's person such as Spider-man is more likely to put the citizens at ease,which would lead to devils being feared less,thus making them weaker,"oh...I see the vision now" she chuckles a little,"you're playing the long game here,I respect that,but be

careful kid,you're too young to go out"

"If public safety taught me anything,it's that no one is too young to die,but don't worry about me,Venom is with me!"

"Hehe...yeah,how could I forget?" Himeno smiles,"Hey,Venom"

"Yes,pirate woman?" Venom gets his head out of Ren's sleeve,looking directly at Himeno,"you take care of Ren now,Alright?"

"Fear not...the boy is in good hands,or em...tentacles,in this case"

## Conflict

"Who's a cute kitty? Who's a silly kitty? It's you!" Ren giggles, patting the side of Nyako's stomach, "you're so dumb and silly!" He giggles again, pressing his nose against the top of the cat's head.

"You're just a fat loaf, aren't you? You're just a silly cute loaf!" Ren rests his head gently onto Nyako's belly, "and you make a good pillow too!" He pats the cat's head, almost too fast, "hehe...your head is thiiiiissss small...but your tummy is thiiiiissss big!"

"Playtime's over, kid...let's pack her up" Kishibe walks in with the cat box Nyako came with, "awww man...already?" Ren frowns, "couldn't they have taken an extra day or two?"

"Power wants her pussy cat back, we don't want her throwing a tantrum on us"

"Fine...sorry, Kitty, but you have to get up" Ren reluctantly picks up Nyako from her loafed up position, eliciting a long drawn out meow from the feline, "Alright...in you go" he pats Nyako's backside as she gets inside the box, "yeahhh...that's it, good kitty!" He smiles as he watches the cat get inside without any resistance, closing the box and letting Kishibe pick it up, "I'll be going now, you two better not mess up the house while I'm gone" Kishibe walks out the door, closing the door behind him, Ren smirked and immediately ran towards the telephone, dialing up a number, it rang for a while before the person on the other line picked up, "Hello?"

"Oh, hey, Himeno-San, it's me, Ren!"

"Ah, just in time, I got something for you, kid"

---

"You really are a life saver, kid" Himeno sighs, sitting in a park with Ren, eating ice cream from a truck, "you can put up a lot of work volume in such a short time, I'm impressed"

"Eh, I wouldn't have gotten it over with had it not been for you telling me where to go"

"Guess so, gotta say, this is the easiest money I ever made" Himeno chuckles, "you sure don't want your share, kid?"

"Nah, you can keep it, you need it way more than I do, uncle and I are doing just fine, besides, you've been treating me out to something everyday!"

"Pfft...it's just lunch at best, you know, but hey, if you do need anything, just ask!" Himeno smiles, ruffling Ren's hair, "so, um...Aki is back in Tokyo, how is he?"

"Oh, Aki?" Himeno sighs, feeling a little sad and worried about Aki, "his devil hunting days are probably over, can't do a whole lot fighting with one arm, you know"

"Oh...I see..." Ren frowns a little, "you think he'll be okay?"

"If he decides to leave this job, then yeah, but he's a stubborn guy, I doubt he'll quit"

"Oh man...I do hope he'll be okay"

"I hope so too, kiddo..." Himeno nods, leaning back against the park bench, "wanna know something, Ren? Everytime Aki had a partner that died on him, he'd cry, doesn't matter how long he's known them for, could be newbies he's babysitting that died on their first day, he'd still cry over them"

"I...I imagine he went through that a lot"

"Sure did, you know this by now, Devil hunting is not for everyone, to tell you the truth? Aki told me that he was worried about you once, he thought a kid your age didn't deserve to be where he is, to be out there fighting devils, and I agree, but after seeing what you're capable

of,I have no doubt about what you can do anymore" Himeno smiles again,pinching his cheek,"now look at you,acting like a superhero,saving the day"

"Hey...its not that serious,you know!" Ren pouts as she pinches and tugs at his cheek,"sure thing,little guy,I'll let you keep up the humble act,but seriously,I'm proud of you,not everyone is brave enough to pull this stuff off"

"Uh...right,thanks,Himeno-San,I won't let you down!" Ren nods with a smile,he felt like his heart was going to burst from his chest after he said that,he's just happy that he can make a difference for once,"I...I want to make sure Aki is okay,you know,make sure he doesn't have to be a devil hunter anymore,not when Spider-man is here!"

-----  
"Today's been quiet,too quiet" Ren was on top of a rooftop,with his mask and hoodie on,as he watched over the city,"maybe no one is ever dumb enough to do anything now that we're around,huh,Venom?"

Before Venom could answer,Ren spotted a few buildings being completely destroyed in a matter of seconds,it was out of nowhere,"oh no...this is near Aki's house,we have to go check it out!" Ren begins web swinging towards the location,it kept getting more chaotic the closer he got,he landed on top of a building,he saw a big crater,two people were in the middle of it,one of them was Denji,he stabbed his chainsaw arm into the second person,who was wearing a suit and had a gun for a head,"what the...who's that?"

"Oh,you didn't know?" A floating devil approaches Ren,"hmmm...you have an alright future,boy...not bad"

"Huh? Who are you?"

"I'm the Future Devil,and I came to see Hayakawa's horrible death!"

"H-Hayakawa?" Ren's mask is gone now,his eyes wide with shock and horror,"yes,he made a contract with me,I gave him a fraction of my power,and in return,I wanted to enter his eye,that way I can watch his beautiful death"

"Wait...you...knew this would happen?"

"Of course,I'm the Future Devil!"

"And...you couldn't stop it?"

"Who am I to change the wheel of fate,boy? I can only witness it"

"No...this can't be it..." Ren starts shaking like crazy,sitting on the roof while he looked at Aki's corpse from a distance,tears welling up In his eyes,"why would Denji do that? I don't get it..." Ren wiped his tears,trying to wrap his head around what's going on,"it doesn't make sense..." he sniffles,Denji turned around,wanting to walk away,but Ren didn't want Denji to see him,so he got up and started running away as fast as he can,web swinging as far away from the scene as possible,"I...I have to tell uncle about this"

Kishibe was relaxing in his apartment,finally,no little brat and his Parasite buddy being loud and annoying,all he needs now is some fine liquor and a cigar,they go like bread and butter,"I really needed this..." he sighs,smoking on his cigar,"those Cuban devil hunters know their stuff"

"UNCLE!" Ren enters through the window,Startling Kishibe,"what the hell is going on,kid?"

Kishibe asks in an annoyed,"you scared the life out of me"

"A-Aki...he's...he's dead! HE'S DEAD!"

"Aki? Calm down,Ren...take it slow" Kishibe puts his hands on Ren's shoulders,trying to calm him down a little,"take a deep breath"

"O-Okay..." Ren nods,taking a deep breath,"Denji...he...he killed Aki...I saw it with my own

eyes..." Ren breaks down into a sob,"he killed him...I don't know why"  
"What the..." Kishibe was bewildered,why would Denji kill Aki,"did you see what happened?"  
"Uhh...i don't know,I saw Denji stabbing him,and...and aki had...had a gun for a head or something...I didn't think it was Aki at first,but then this...Future Devil said it really was him!"  
"Future Devil? That's the devil Aki was contracted with"  
"W-What? So it's true?"  
"Yes...its true...Aki really is dead"  
"N-No..." Ren gets on his knees,his hands covering his face as he cried some more,"B-But...But why? Why did Denji kill him? I thought he liked him!"  
"You said Aki had a gun for a head,right? I'm guessing he was turned into the gun fiend..."  
Kishibe rubbed his Chin,"Makima...what the hell are you up to?"

-----  
It was late at night,it's been a few days since Aki died,Ren didn't know why,but he decided to leave the house while Kishibe was sleeping,knowing he'd tell him not to visit Aki's home or anything,but Ren did it anyway,he was now standing of what was left of Aki's apartment,"even as Spider-man,I wasn't there for Aki...I was supposed to protect the ones close to me..." Ren whispers,looking down at the ground while letting out a deep sigh,"just when I thought I was doing something right,but...why would Denji do what he did? It doesn't make sense to me,you'd think he'd try to save him,not kill him"

"You know,it's pretty cold out,Ren" he hears a voice,making his spider-senses tingle,he looked back,noticing Makima was right there behind him,"Makima-San?" He asks,looking surprised to see her,"that's the second time my spider-senses tingled around makima,that's odd" he thinks to himself as he sees her approaching,"what are you doing out here all alone,Ren? Isn't it past your bedtime?" Makima asks with a smile,"I...couldn't sleep" Ren looks down,"Hmm...I figured as such,I'm sorry for what happened to Aki,he was a great man" she puts her hands on Ren's shoulders,patting them a little,"why don't you come over to my house for a bit? I never had the chance to invite you over"

"Um...really? I mean...its pretty late out"

"I don't mind,seriously,I really want to sit down and have a real talk with you"

"Oh...um,okay,If you say so"

"I do say so" Makima pats Ren's head,before taking his hand into hers,"oh my,your hand is freezing,follow me" Makima doesn't wait for Ren to follow her,she just walks while holding his hand,almost dragging him around,eventually,they stopped at a very lavish looking apartment complex,once Makima opened the door to her house,dogs ran towards the door,Ren couldn't count all of them,but they all ran up to Makima,"hey now,everybody,I've only been gone for a minute!" Makima giggles,playing around with her dogs,Ren never saw her this playful before,some of them even approached Ren,"you're not scared of dogs,are you,Ren?"

"Not at all..." he shakes his head,hugging one of the dogs as they approached him,"slow down,doggies!" Ren giggles a little as one of them licks his face,"this is Shin-Chan,everybody!" Makima says to the dogs,"isn't he adorable?"

As Ren played around with the dogs,his spider-senses started tingling again,"wait...there's someone else here!" Ren thinks to himself,his heart sinking as soon as he saw Denji approaching the two,"Oh...um...D-Denji?" The fear in Ren's eyes was clear,his voice cracked as he spoke

"Ren?" Denji narrowed his eyes,"just great...he just had to be here,huh?" Denji thinks to himself,"as if things aren't as bad as they are right now"

"What's wrong,Ren?" Makima asks,"you look like you've seen a ghost"

"Its...nothing,its just..." Ren trails off,does Makima know that Denji was the one that killed Aki in the first place? It doesn't seem like it,"it's just...I miss Aki,you know"

"Oh,we all do..." Makima pats his head,"you two wait for me on the couch,there's black tea,green tea,and roasted rice tea,which do you want?"

"The one...that tastes the best" Denji answers,sitting down on the floor while playing the dogs,"just some green tea is fine..." Ren answers,still a little tensed up after seeing Denji here,he hesitantly sat on the couch while Denji was on the floor,"he doesn't seem to know I was there when it happened,It's best if I don't bring it up"

"Have some tiramasu too,I made it myself" Makima hands the two a plate of tiramasu,which made a dog run up to her and lick her face,"wah! Not you,silly! I wasn't calling for you"

"Wait...is that his name?" Ren asks,"yes,this one's name is tiramasu" Makima says with a smile,like a proud parent showing off her child,"that's me! I'm tiramasu!" She speaks in a baby voice,which seemed quite of character for her,"the one Denji is petting,that's cream puff,yeshhh,that's right,you're getting belly rubs,aren't you a lucky dog? Aren't you? Yesh,my creamy has a nice belly!"

Ren watched the interaction with Makima and her dogs,he would think it's oddly cute had it not been for his spider-senses tingling like crazy,while Denji only became more relaxed,Ren grabbed the plate of tiramasu,holding a fork and eating from it,he was eating it a bit too fast,before he knew it,he finished the plate,meanwhile,Makima was playing and laughing with her dogs while Denji is enjoying himself,"this...this doesn't feel right,my spider-senses won't stop tingling,it's starting to hurt my brain"

"Boy...we must leave" Venom says to him in his head,Venom was starting to feel uneasy too,"I know..." Ren whispers,hiding the movement of his lips by sipping on the cup of tea,"I need to come up with an excuse"

As soon as Ren put down the cup of tea,Makima reached for his hand,along with Denji's hand aswell,"good...your hands warmed up" she says to the two before looking at Ren,"your hand is...too warm,Ren,its Sweating"

"Uhm...well...the tea was quite warm,hehe..."

"Makima-San,thanks a bunch" Denji mutters awkwardly,blushing like a little school boy,"what for?"

"My brain feels a little better cuz of you..." Denji says with a smile,Makima smiled back and put her hand on his head,meanwhile Ren was too busy thinking of a reason to leave,"I can camouflage and run away right now,but that would only raise suspicions,and I already agreed to come here despite it being too late,and I can't say uncle Kishibe is waiting for me either,he's fast asleep!" Ren was too busy contemplating,not focusing on the conversation Makima and Denji are having

"A dog..." Denji speaks out randomly,catching Ren's attention,"I wanna be...your dog"

"Wait...what?" Ren looks at the two with a confused expression,Makima looked back at him with a smile,"I asked Denji for any request he wanted,and that was his answer"

"What...why?"

"I don't...want to think for myself anymore" Denji says while patting a dog's chin,"I used to only have to think about what I had to do not to die,now its like,ten thousand different things I gotta consider,and it's legit-i mean,really exhausting,i killed Aki because it looked like maybe a hundred people were going to die if I didn't stop him...but once I calmed down about and thought about it really hard,i realized maybe there was a better way"



"M-Maybe?" Ren blinks a few times, "are you kidding me? He only thought about it now?" He thinks to himself, knowing that if he talked, he might stir up trouble, "maybe Aki only had to die because I'm stupid"

"Wow, you think?"

"If I'd never become friends with Aki in the first place, I'd never have felt this crappy, there's no point in thinking about this stuff, and yet it's all I can think about from the moment I wake up...to the moment I fell asleep at night"

"This guy can't be serious, he just killed his friend and he thinks there's no point? Even when he knew he could have saved him?" Ren shakes his head as he listens to this, "this is seriously messed up, what should we do?"

"You're smarter than me, right?" Denji says to Makima, "so if I just do whatever you say, I won't hafta think...or feel this drained"

"What? What's he doing?" Ren's confusion kept growing, unable to tell left from right, "you're serious about this?" Denji nods, giving her a peace sign, "you sure? My dogs have to obey with complete obedience" Denji says nothing, only giving her a thumbs up, making Makima smile, "paw" she reaches her hand out, and Denji put his "paw" on top of her hand, "good dog, roll over" Makima orders him again, making Denji roll over on the couch Ren was sitting on, Ren was startled, standing up from the couch and taking a step back, "what a smart dog you are, Denji-Kun, good boy" she whispers softly, stroking Denji's head, which lead him to closing his eyes in relaxation, meanwhile Ren's spider-senses kept alerting him, "and what about you, Ren?" Makima stands up, approaching Ren slowly, "don't you want to be a dog too?"

"Umm...a...dog?"

"Think about it, you can have anything you want, food, treats, toys, hugs, kisses, cuddles, all you have to do...is be a good boy" she leans her face towards his, their noses almost touching, "what do you say? You don't have to think...you don't have to worry, all you have to do...is listen to me"

"Don't listen to her, Boy!" Venom warns Ren, "I don't like this"

"But...isn't free will...what makes us...human?" Ren steps back a little, eliciting a chuckle from Makima, "hehe...let me tell you a funny story about free will, Ren" Makima steps back, looking at Denji, who was resting on the couch, "you see, one time, I entered my favorite book store, I like to read, as you can see from all the books on my shelf...and then, I spotted the comic book section, the stuff that's made by the American writers, I was impressed, so impressed, I wanted as many kids as possible to read them too, so I donated them to an orphanage, however, no one read them...except one boy..."

"H-Huh?" Ren's eyes widened, his lips parted in confusion, "the boy who read those comics, he loved them, couldn't stop reading them, so I kept donating more and more, wanting him to wonder who this 'Nice Lady' was, I wanted him to sit down and think, make him wonder if whether or not she was young or old, or if she's ugly or pretty, if she's fat or slim and fit...i wanted him to obsess over a woman he never met, but you know what he did? Instead, He obsessed over the comics themselves, over the heroes and their stories, their struggles, their heroic endeavors...he wasn't supposed to do that, in fact, he went to doing many things he wasn't supposed to do, things that he should have just left be, but he didn't do that"

"Wait...what...is this about?" Ren was panting for air, his heart rate went through the roof, "hehe...you know Ren...I always wanted a son" right after she said that, the door bell rang, Ren's Spider-senses didn't stop in the slightest, "Ah, there she is, I called Power over" Makima looks away from Ren and then looks at Denji, "stand" she commands him in a smug tone, making him stand up immediately, "why'd you call power over?"

"Dogs mustn't think, silly"

"Woof!" Denji barks with a smile,"come on,let's go get her together" Makima takes Denji's hand,walking him towards the door,"come with us,Ren"

"Um...okay..." Ren nods,following behind the two,"you open the door" Makima says to Denji,"woof!"

"Wait..." Ren speaks out,making the two look at him,"Denji...don't open the door" Ren says in a shaky voice,his spider-senses tingling more than ever,"huh?" Denji raises an eyebrow,even Pochita was telling him not to open it,"as if I'd listen to you" Denji says with a glare towards Ren,opening the door to reveal Power holding a birthday cake,"happy birthday...Denji"

"Oh...a...birthday cake..." Ren sighs,his spider-senses finally stopped nagging him,"hehe...why did I worry?"

"Bang" Makima says after pointing a finger gun at Power,splitting her body in half and a creating a huge dent in the wall,her blood splattered everywhere,it was all over Ren's face too,"what...why...why didn't I sense that?" He mutters to himself,stepping back as he watched Makima look at him with a dead smile,"I...i was too late..."

"What's wrong,Ren?" Makima approached him,"You look like you've seen a ghost" she asks him that same question again,Ren wanted to run away,but his body froze up,unable to move out of fear,"THAT'S IT,WE ARE LEAVING!" All of a sudden,black biomass envelopes Ren,Venom had taken over and ran towards the window of the apartment,jumping through it and out onto the streets of Tokyo,"what are you doing?" Ren asks Venom who was running as fast as he possibly could,"we had to leave,or we could have been next!" Venom makes a big jump,covering a lot of distance,"but what about Denji?"

"Forget him,what makes you so sure he wasn't in on this aswell?"

"See,Denji?" Makima walks over to where Venom jumped out of,"that is what we call an ungrateful dog,you don't want to be ungrateful,do you?" She asks,Denji shook his head,"I'm not ungrateful"

"Good boy" she smiled,walking over to the telephone,calling up a number,"inform all units...the Parasite Devil has gone rogue"

"What are we gonna do now?" Ren asks Venom who was still running,"I do not know...but we couldn't have stayed there" as Venom kept running,two police cars stopped at the end of the street,they got out and started firing their guns at him,but the bullets just went through his slimey body,"WE ARE IN A HURRY!" Venom jumps over the police cars instead of ramming through them,"we have to go tell uncle Kishibe about this!" Ren says to Venom,who kept running,"I know,we are almost there!" Venom continues running towards the direction of Kishibe's apartment,once they reached the complex,Venom gave control to Ren,as he walked towards the door,he saw two devil hunters waiting at the door aswell,"um...you guys need something?" Ren asks them,"target spotted" the both of them say before biting their hands,making them bleed,they held their hands out,letting the blood drop to the floor,"its over,kid...we planted mold in your heart"

"You...did?" Ren raises an eyebrow,"um...why?"

"Huh...no internal bleeding yet? It should take affect by now"

"What are you guys talking about?"

"This isn't working,why?"

"What isn't working?" Ren scratches his head,confused by their behavior,"they tried to put mold in your heart,but I ate it,it won't work on you anymore" Venom answers Ren

"Oh well,let's do it the old fashioned way!" The two devil hunters pull out a prod stick each,attempting to attack Ren with them,"Wait...what are you guys doing?" Ren steps

back,his arms moved on their own while,black mass covered them,the black mass stretched out to punch one of them from a long range,knocking him out,while the other devil hunter tried proding the stretched out biomass,but it didn't work,"that doesn't work anymore...let me do you one better" Venom covers the black mass with lightning,electrocuting the devil hunter,putting him out of commission,"what the hell is going on out there?" Kishibe opens the door,groaning while rubbing his head,"uncle! Something bad is going on!"Ren runs inside the apartment,"M-Makima-San killed power...and...she made Denji her...dog or something!" "She killed power?" Kishibe widens his eyes,"where were you anyway?" "Um...let me explain..."

-----

"Holy shit...didn't expect this happen so soon" Kishibe rubs his forehead after Ren told everything

"Expect...what to happen?"

"Makima isn't who you think she is,Kid...she's a devil"

"Wait...what?"

"Yes...she's the control devil,that's how she climbed through the ranks of public safety"

"And...you didn't feel the need to tell me??"

"Cmon...you didn't need to know,well...you need to know now,but that's besides the point"

"What are we gonna do now?"

"Pack your stuff,we're leaving,if they sent two our way here,then they'll send more,cmon..."

Kishibe immediately starts packing his things,Ren follows after,Venom's tentacles spread out and helped aswell,they made it out of the apartment complex,walking fast,Venom's tentacles held all the luggage,making it easier to move,"where are we going?" Ren asks Kishibe,"I'm taking you to Himeno's,it'll be the last place they suspect when looking for you"

"Kon!" They hear someone yell out,and the fox devil came out,trying to swallow Ren whole,"LOOK OUT!" Ren pushes Kishibe out of the way,the fox devil had fully enveloped Ren in its mouth,"no...not the Parasite" it shivers in disgusting before a bunch of spikes poke out of it,forcing it to open its mouth,revealing Venom,"we are usually the ones doing the eating..."

"Use the flamethrower on it!" A bunch of devil hunters approach venom carrying flamethrowers,the fire threatened to burn Venom,but he coated himself in ice,before shooting shooting out shards that froze the gas inside the flamethrowers,rendering them useless,he then smacked the hunters around with his tentacles,dispatching of them quickly,"anyone else?" Venom asks before chuckling

"I don't think so..." Kishibe comes out,"come on...let's keep moving before more show up"

-----

"Don't worry,Kishibe-San,Ren's safe with me" Himeno says to Kishibe,who was outside of her apartment,"thanks,Himeno,you're the only one I can trust right now" Kishibe then looks at Ren,"you stay with Himeno for now,whatever happens,don't come out until i tell you to,got it?"

"What are you going to do?"

"I'll sort this mess out,I got a plan,get some rest,you'll need it" Kishibe says before walking away,leaving Himeno and Ren alone,"don't worry,Ren,you'll be safe here for now" Himeno pats his head,"it's...not about that...it's just...I'm scared,that's all"

"Scared? Of what?"

"Alot of things...Makima-San isn't who i thought she was,and...Denji...he's...different now"

"I...I know it's alot to take in" Himeno cups his cheek,"but you'll be fine,but you'll just have to trust Kishibe-San on this one"

"Fine...I'll listen,for now..."

"Good boy" Himeno smiles and kisses his Forehead,"come on,let's get some rest"

# Hero of Hell

There's a first time for everything, Ren never expected to ever have to share a bed with someone that's 8 years older than him, but here he was...

"Hmm..." he groaned, pressing his face against the pillow, his eyes were still closed, "Himeno-San sure uses strange pillows...but...i think i like them" he thinks to himself, his eyes were closed, but he could tell the pillows were oddly shaped, they were all round and squishy.

"I'm surprised I managed to get any sleep at all, past few days have been rough, I suppose this is...alot more comfortable than sleeping alone" he reluctantly gets his face out of the pillow he was burying his face in, trying to open his eyes and keep them open, once he opened them, his vision was a bit blurry, after rubbing his eyes and looking again, his whole face went red after realizing where it was the whole time.

"O-Oh...uhh..." Ren tried to lean away from Himeno's sleeping form without waking her up, but her arms were wrapped around him like a blanket, "oh man...this is embarrassing"

"Hmm...erm?" Himeno opened her one good eye, noticing that Ren was already awake, "oh...morning, kiddo!" She smiled at him, ruffling his hair, "sleep well?"

"Yeah, I did, thanks alot" Ren nods, hoping she didn't notice his red cheeks, "don't mention it, you're nice and cuddly!"

Ren and Himeno were now sitting on her balcony, Himeno was generous enough to make Ren a simple breakfast, "last time I had somebody over was when Denji-Kun took me home when I was drunk that one time, hehe...been a while since then" Himeno says to Ren with a smile, "you enjoying the sandwiches, kiddo?"

"Yep...its good!" Ren nods, munching on a peanut butter and jelly sandwich, "hmmm...this... 'sandwich' is...quite delectable!" Himeno says with a smile, his thin tendrils holding the sandwiches for him, "You are quite seasoned in the culinary arts, pirate woman!"

"Haha...i didn't do anything, just put some peanut butter and jelly on some toast, I guess the real expertise is picking the right peanut butter and jelly brands, right?" Himeno chuckles, eating a sandwich herself, as they had breakfast in the balcony, Himeno had a CD player playing some music, Ren had taken a special interest in the songs playing, he's not exactly great at English, but he can tell whoever is singing is talking about a girl he likes.

"Ya like the song?" Himeno asks Ren, a proud smile on her face.

"Um...yeah, it's catchy" Ren nods

"Hehe...that's NSYNC, new boy band that came out recently, I think I like them more than the backstreet boys!"

"Um...boy band?" Ren raises an eyebrow, "don't think I heard of that before"

"Yeah,it's kind of a new trend,can't blame you for not hearing about it just yet,it's just bands with hot guys singing,the music is good...and the cute boys are a nice bonus~" Himeno giggles,closing her one eye in a way that makes Ren wonder If she was blinking or winking at him,"what's wrong? You seem a little...scared"

"It's...I'm just...confused,just...what are Denji and Makima-San up to?" Ren rubs his forehead,"and I can't help but wonder what uncle Kishibe is planning"

"Don't stress too much about it,Ren,I know Kishibe-San,he always finds a way to solve everything"

"Yeah...but...whats he supposed to solve here? I don't even know who's to blame right now...I mean,there's Makima-San...who killed Power in cold blood,and then there's Denji,who killed Aki...and instead of reflecting on it,he just wants to...become Makima's dog? This doesn't make any sense!"

"Not everything in this world has to make sense" Himeno sighs,"I mean...we live in a world where devils run rampant,does that make sense?"

"No...i guess it doesn't" Ren shrugs,only to hear the sound of a loud explosion far away from Himeno's house,"that...that must be Makima-San's house!"

"Really? What do you think is going on?"

"Only one way to find out" Ren was about to jump out the Balcony,but Himeno stopped him,"where do you think you're going,kid?"

"I have to go,uncle Kishibe might be in trouble!"

"He specifically told you not to leave until he tells you to!"

"Well...you and uncle should know that I'm not the type of guy to look the other way" Ren jumps off the balcony,turning into Venom who begins web swinging across the city

---

"...I'm going to use chainsaw man,to create a better world" Makima says with a smile to Kishibe after explaining her plan to him

"Say again?" Kishibe repeats,he didn't lower his gun at all the whole time

"Take for example...death,war,hunger. There are many things in this world that humanity would be happier without,with chainsaw man's power,I'll blot them all out,including Parasites"

"Parasites?" Kishibe raises an eyebrow,tensing up a little

"Yes...I will use chainsaw man to erase the Parasite Devil once and for all,they're not exactly fond of each other to begin with"

"Quite the virtuous plan you seem to have here, haven't you considered you might lose and get eaten yourself?"

"That would be another dream come true for me" Makima smiles, "I told you, I'm a fan of his, to be eaten by Chainsaw Man and become a part of him... there could be no greater honor" she says before looking back at the window she was staring at, "now, it seems the time for our little chat has come to an end, he has returned"

A door that lead to hell was in mid-air, it began sustaining cuts and slashes while blood came out of it, Chainsaw Man had came back from hell, but just before he can land on the floor beneath him, he was tackled mid-air by Venom, who slams his face head first into the ground

"Venom?" Kishibe's eyes widen in surprise, "I told those two idiots to not interfere"

"Oh my..." Makima smile grows wider, "I'm guessing Venom couldn't help himself"

"Hehehe..." Venom chuckles as he pinned Chainsaw Man down to the ground, "It's been a while... brother"

"You..." Chainsaw Man growls, "nothing shames me more than being your brother!" He kicks Venom off of him, standing tall right after getting Venom away from him, "now that I'm back... I can erase your pitiful existence, you Parasite!"

"I'd like to see you try!" Venom punches Chainsaw Man in the face, grabbing his face with the other hand, spinning him around before chucking him through a few buildings

"Hm... might as well give up, Makima" Kishibe finally lowers his gun, "now that Venom is here, there's no guarantee for you to win"

"Hmm... I suppose Venom must have missed his brother"

"Brother?" Kishibe asks, looking confused

"Yes... brothers" Makima nods, "while Chainsaw Man is worshipped by many devils, his brother, the Parasite Devil, is hated by all, being eaten by Chainsaw Man is an honor, however, being eaten by Venom is considered the worst day to die as a devil"

"And why do they all hate Venom?"

"You see... Venom got his name as the 'Parasite Devil' because unlike a lot of devils, he can't live without a host, and he always relied on humans to keep him alive, which lead to the other devils mocking him, ridiculing him, but that wasn't all"

"Hm? There's more?" Kishibe raises an eyebrow, Venom and Chainsaw Man were no longer in sight

"When Venom eats a Devil, he absorbs them, taking their power for himself, which meant that Venom had near limitless potential, and that worried the devils, so in order to make sure Venom doesn't become too strong, they imprisoned him, kept him

weak,hungry,defenseless,while his brother,chainsaw man...kept all the glory and worship,one absorbs,the other erases,ironic,is it not?"

"And you're using chainsaw man to kill Venom?"

"That's right,Venom is far too dangerous to be kept alive,he'll only thwart my plans,after all..."

"You" chainsaw man,cuts at Venom's body,almost tearing him In half had it not been for Venom's quick regeneration,"you disgrace...you're supposed to always be in my shadow!"

"No more!" Venom freezes up his chainsaws,letting him get a free punch,knocking him on his back,"you are just like the rest of them,you all thought you could keep me down and expect me to do nothing about it,but here I am,stronger than ever,stronger than YOU"

"KNOW YOUR PLACE,TRASH!" Chainsaw man yells out in an offended tone,his chains wrapping around Venom,the spikes around them tearing away at his slimey body,"you'll never surpass me,you're just lowly scum!"

In response,Venom covers himself in lightning,which traveled around the chains and towards chainsaw man,shocking him with high voltage,forcing him to let go of Venom,he was still stunned,which gave Venom another chance to land a punch,delivering a right uppercut,launching chainsaw man a few feet in the air,Venom was about to follow through,but his spider-senses tingled,making him look to his left and create a shield from hardened mass,coating it in a thick layer of ice to stop a massive heat blast,"PARASITE!" A devil who's body was made of molten rocks and had fire enveloping,"you will not stop the control Devil's plan"

"We do not have time for you,we have a fight that needs finishing!" Venom looks away from the fire devil,trying to look for chainsaw man,who dissappeared without a trace,"THAT COWARD,HE RAN AWAY!"

"Now...its just you and me!" The fire devil tried blasting Venom again,but he created another ice shield the fire tried to melt at the ice,creating thick steam,but Venom kept creating more ice,which made it an endless cycle.

Venom then decided to run away from the fire devil,making a large jump and diving straight into the ground,creating a hole which lead Venom underground,the fire devil followed Venom into the sewers,It was levitating above the sewer water so that it doesn't touch it,once it saw Venom,it fired another heat blast at him,he controlled the sewer water by turning it into ice,creating an ice wall which blocked the fire,creating more steam,which started filling up the tight tunnel,once the fire devil melted all the ice,enough steam was created around the two,but the steam wasn't enough to put out the fire devil,instead,Venom froze the steam vapors that surrounded the fire devil,freezing it in place and putting out its fire,leaving it only with its rocky body,Venom wasted no time eating the frozen devil's body,once finished,his black biomass turned hot red,looking more like molten lava rocks,while the middle of his chest had a big red core,emanating heat from it,before turning back to normal.



"Now...to find that coward" Venom grumbles as he makes his way out of the sewers,jumping to the rooftops to look for chainsaw man.

"wait...did you call that one devil your brother just now?" Ren asks Venom

"Yes...the real chainsaw man,my brother...he's been my tormentor for as long as I could remember" Venom says,gritting his full rows of teeth

"Really? What happened?"

"Once...I was hell's slave,forced to be chained,weakened,tortured,while my brother...he was worshipped by many devils,the same devils who hated me"

"If he's...your brother,why didn't he help out?"

"He refused,he saw me as a lesser being,he hated that I was his brother,he shunned me too,he was no better than them,he only joined in,viewing me as nothing but trash to be thrown away,but now look at me...look at us...we're stronger than them,together,we will slay their so called hero"

"Wait...does him being your brother explain why our spider-senses didn't work on him?"

"That may be...still,he'll be no match for us" Venom jumps from building to building,too excited to stand still,he needed to know where his brother was.

"we have to stop and think for a moment,Venom...we still have to lie low,but going back to Himeno-San's place is out of the question at this point,it will only put her at harm,so what are we supposed to do?" Ren asks Venom,who stops to see a large crowd of people cheering chainsaw man on out of nowhere,carrying toy chainsaws and walking around with signs.

"Hmmm?" Venom looks down from the rooftops,"impossible,he is stealing our spotlight,it should be us they are praising!"

"What? They just forgot about Spider-man all of a sudden?" Ren asks in total disbelief.

"Hm...you know what I think? I think crime waits on no one!" Venom jumps,shooting a web and swinging across the city.

"Wait...what are you doing?"

"What am I doing?" Venom chuckles he swings through the city,"we are going to reclaim what is ours!"

Venom keeps swinging around the city,spotting a devil that's trying to attack a bunch of helpless citizens,"Aha! Evil Doer!" Venom closes in on the devil,shooting a big fire ball that burns a big hole in its body,making it drop to the floor

"Greetings,Humans!" Venom drops down onto the ground,standing tall with a big smile on his face,"it is us...THE ASTONISHING AND MAGNIFICENT....SPIDER-MAN!" Venom

raises his arms to his sides as he introduces himself,"but we'd prefer if refer to us as...Venom...for the time being"

-----

Denji watched In awe as the people on TV kept praising him,cheering him on,calling him a hero.

"Oh my Gaw...They really...the ladies really love me..." he starts tearing up,"the ladies love me!" Denji presses his forehead against the TV,"THEY TOTALLY LOVE MEEEE!"

"Pipe down,will ya?" Kishibe,who was trying to nap,opens his eyes and groans

"The truth is,I...the real truth is...I'm tired of eatin' stuff like toast with jam for breakfast...what I really want is to eat steak for breakfast every morning!" Denji tears up some more,"i know I shouldn't,I know it's terrible!" Denji then starts bowing in front of Kishibe,"but it's the same when it comes to girls too! deep down...i want five...no,TEN GIRLFRIENDS!!...I WANNA HAVE TONS OF SEEEX!"Denji yells out at the top of his lungs,"that's why...I want to be chainsaw man!"

"...we still need to find Ren" Kishibe mutters after a long pause

"REN?" Denji grits his teeth,his fists clenching after hearing that kid's name,"FUCK HIM! FUCK HIM TO DEATH,FUCK HIM UNTIL HE EXPLODES!" Denji yells out,"HE LEFT ME TO DIE OUT THERE,POWER DIED AND ALL HE DID WAS RUN AWAY!"

"What do you expect him to do? Give Makima a hug?" Kishibe asks sarcastically,rolling his eyes at Denji

"Fuck that little shit,all he does is steal everything from me,he stole Reze...he stole Makima..." Denji pauses,looking at the TV,hoping they'd talk more about how awesome chainsaw man is.

"In other news,the identity of the vigilante,Spider-man,seems to have finally been revealed,the one who claims to be Spider-man is a tall black devil with a hulking figure,it's most distinctive feature is the white spider symbol on its torso,the devil likes to say its real name is 'Venom',claiming that Venom is its legal name" the news reporter says,Denji shivered after hearing that name,his blood pressure rising from his anger

"ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?" Denji yells at the screen,"HE WANTS TO TAKE MY LIGHT TOO? YOU'RE DEAD,YOU LITTLE SHIT,YOU HEAR ME? YOU'RE DEAD!"

## Hell's Poison

"Denji, my love... we... we did it!" Makima runs up to hug Denji, her arms wrapping around his body, Denji hugged her back, lifting her up a little and spinning her around.

"M-Makima-San..." Denji smiles, tears of happiness flowing from his eyes, "this is... all I could ever ask for!"

"Oh, my love, you have no idea how happy I am, to finally be with you" Makima wipes his tears, "your face is so beautiful, even when you cry" she whispers, before resting her head on his chest.

Denji lets out a sigh of happiness, resting his cheek in the top of Makima's head, "Makima-San... you're the only woman I need in my life... you're the only person I need in my life"

"My dear... you're making me blush" Makima playfully slaps Denji's chest, "how did I get so lucky? To have such a handsome and caring husband?"

"If anything... I'm the lucky one..." Denji giggles nervously, "I'm still new to this whole... husband thing"

"It's okay, my love... I'm... pretty new to this too" Makima murmurs, a soft blush creeping on her cheek

"I've never seen Makima blush before, she's so... CUTE!!!" Denji thinks to himself, completely entranced by the woman of his dreams

"Um... Denji, Dear... I feel like... there's something... missing" Makima whispers hesitantly, her hand tugging at his shirt

"Huh? What is it, Makima-San?" Denji looks at her with anticipation in his eyes, he was going to do anything to make her happy

"It's just... I want a real family... and... you really don't have to say yes... it's just..." Makima trails off, shaking from nervousness, "I... want a son" she blurts out, looking away with a big blush on her cheeks

"You... want a son?" Denji blinks a few times, a blush creeping up to his face as well

"Yes, my love... and not just any son... I want an adorable boy with beautiful purple eyes... I don't know why... but I know that they HAVE to be purple, eyes that look the finest amethyst that sparkle with innocence, I want a boy to hold and cherish that we can call our own, is it... too much to ask for, my dear?"

"N-No... not at all" Denji shakes his head, "I know exactly what you need"

---

"So...Makima-San really is dead,huh?" Ren sighs,sitting in-between Kishibe and Himeno on a bench inside a park

"Yep...she's dead,at least i think so,Division 4's HQ has been a mess the past few days" Kishibe nods,pulling out a cigarette and lighter,once he put the cigarette in his mouth,he tried lighting it up,but the lighter wasn't working,but at the snap of Ren's finger,the cigarette was successfully lit,surprising Kishibe,"Oh,didn't know you can do that,kid"

"It's a...newly acquired skill" Ren shrugs

"Think you can light up my cigarette too,Ren? I forgot my lighter" Himeno takes out her own cigarette,hoping Ren would light it up

"Uh...smoking is bad for you,I'd feel bad if I let you smoke and all"

"Aww...aren't you considerate?" Himeno giggles and pats his head

"Little devil..." Kishibe mutters under his breath,glaring at Ren as he watched him get headpats from Himeno

"So...now what?" Ren asks Kishibe,"so it's just...over now?"

"Can't say,with Makima out of the picture,we can breath a little easier,the question that remains is...what about Denji?"

"Denji? What about him?" Ren raises an eyebrow

"He's been refusing to see me ever since Makima died,my guess is he's still attached after all she did to him,the boy still likes her apparently"

"Hmm..." Ren frowns a little,contemplating something,"tell me one thing..." he looks at Kishibe,waiting for him to look back at him

"Yes?" Kishibe looks at Ren,raising an eyebrow

"Let's just all pretend that Makima won,and she succeeded In using the chainsaw man for her own purposes,what would have happened?"

"Hmm..." Kishibe hums,thinking about what Ren said to him,"well...best case scenario,we'd all live happily ever after,the world would be no longer full of devils...worst case scenario is we all become mindless puppets under her spell"

"Yeah...I figured that's the case" Ren nods

"I don't think a devil would truly ever want to cleanse the world of other devils out of the kindness of their own hearts,you know" Himeno speaks out,"Makima is the control devil,right? So naturally...she'd want to control everyone and everything"

"Still...why do I...mourn her?" Ren asks,trying to wrap his head around his conflicted emotions,"she...put many people's lives at risk,just for her goal,and I don't know about

you,but I don't think her end goal was worth all the people that died in the process,but like I said,I feel like I'll...miss her"

"It's because you think she's pretty,don't you? You little womanizer" Kishibe glares at him,already knowing the drill by now

"What? NO!" Ren pouts,"I mean...she was...appealing,to say the least,but that's not the point,maybe it's because...she was the closest thing I had to a mom"

"Alright...but this begs the question" Himeno puts a hand on Ren's shoulder,"Who's better looking? Me or Makima?" She asks with a big smile on her face

"Oh...um...hehe..." Ren giggles,a blush painting his cheeks red,"well...if we're talking just looks,it's hard to say,the two of you are perfect just the way you are!"

"Oh really? Cheeky one,aren't you?" Himeno pinches his cheek,"oh,you'll be big trouble when you grow up,kiddo"

"Oh...I can tell" Kishibe glares at Ren

"So...does this mean I'm off the hands of public safety now?" Ren looks at Kishibe,wanting to know if he's finally free to go now

"Not yet,there's still some loose ends that need tying up,and after the whole 'Spider-man' mess,it's gonna be a little hard to take care of"

"Oh yeah...we have SOMEONE to thank for THAT!" Ren grumbles

"Don't you dare blame me,Boy,I was protecting the people!" Venom speaks in Ren's head

"You only did that for free food...and because you were jealous!"

"Hey...the dish known as 'Tater Tots' was quite scrumptious,I'll have you know,and besides,I refuse to let my bastard of a brother to have the glory In the human world aswell!"

"Word of advice,kid?" Kishibe puts his out cigarette,"that Spider-freak thing? Lay off of it for a while,Denji isn't taking it too well,and something tells me the kid is a loose canon,best we not get on his bad side for now"

"Huh? You think he's dangerous?"

"Maybe...now that Makima is gone,there's nothing keeping him on a leash,he can do whatever he wants now,and he's not exactly fond of you,I'll tell you that..."

-----  
"Uncle Kishibe is ridiculous,what does he mean we can't be Spider-man?" Ren asks Venom while swinging through the city,"chainsaw man or no chainsaw man,we're still needed,more than ever,actually"

"I cannot be expected to rest knowing that my brother is out there,he must be purged!"

"I have a feeling both him and Denji will come looking for us...no doubt about it" right after Ren said that,his spider-senses were tingling,seeing as how he was in mid-air,he couldn't react,the web he was holding was cut in half,making drop towards a rooftop,but Ren landed on his feet,his spider-senses alerting him of another incoming attack,he could hear the sounds of a loud buzzing of chainsaws coming from behind him,he did a backflip to jump over the attacker,getting behind them

"Denji?" Ren raises an eyebrow after seeing Denji in his chainsaw form

"HOLD STILL!" Denji lunges at him,"Makima-San wants you in perfect condition!"

"What?" Ren dodges yet again,"what are you talking about? Didn't you kill her?"

"Kill her? I would never even try to hurt Makima-San,she's the love of my life,and we're happily married now,that way,you won't ever steal her away from me!"

"I think he has gone mad" Venom says to Ren,who was still dodging

"Yeah...no kidding,but how was I able to sense him?"

"Because this isn't my brother,it's only him" Venom answers before taking control of Ren's body,covering his right arm with black mass and punching Denji with it,launching him into the air like a rocket,sent into the air flying far away,disappearing into the horizon

"Um...will he be okay?"

"He'll be fine...but if he knows what's good for him,he will never come after us again"

-----  
"Denji,Dear...what do you think you're doing" Makima asks Denji in a faked sweet voice,"you're supposed to be bring home our son with you!" She says with a glare,"instead...you're lazing around on the floor!"

"M-Makima-San,I'm sorry,it's just..."

"Don't give me excuses,love...I got married to a reliable and capable man who can get the job done,not some little kid,you're not a kid,are you,Denji?"

"You're right,Makima-San...I'm not kid" Denji stands up,dusting himself off,"what should I do,Pochita?"

"Denji...If you want to defeat the Parasite Devil,you have to become stronger,and the only way you can do that is by making the people fear you..." Pochita answers,Denji could hear him speak to him in his head

"But...the people...they love me!"

"And? What are the people doing in exchange for what you've done for them? All they do is praise you with nothing to show for it,just saying that they love you doesn't mean anything,they have to actually mean it,they'll just gravitate towards Spider-man and forget about you anyways,right?"

"You're...you're right...the people just...want to use me...like everyone else did,they only love Spider-man,not me..." Denji comes out into the streets,the people notice him in his chainsaw man form,cheering him on immediately,despite their smiles and waves,he began murdering every single person he saw,their bodies slashed away and limbs rolling around the pavement,their blood painting the walls of the nearby buildings,screams of horror filled the air as everyone ran away from the chainsaw man,who wasn't taking any prisoners

"Do you feel it,Denji?" Pochita asks,"do you feel their fear?"

"Yes..." Denji stops,taking it all in as the blood of the innocent coated his body,"I love the fear...it's the only way you can get anyone to respect you,I feel so much stronger already!" Denji laughs,"together...WE WILL KILL SPIDER-MAN!"

-----  
"Okay...nothing yet..." Ren shrugged,walking around the streets of tokyo while looking over his back every once in a while

"Hmm...perhaps he has given up,I'm quite disappointed" Venom speaks faintly in Ren's head,a hint of disappointment in his voice

"Guess you really wanted to settle the score,huh?"

"You'd want to do the same,Boy"

As Ren walked around the city,he noticed that alot of people were running and screaming in the opposite direction of where he was running,his eyes squinted,continuing to push forward,avoiding any civilian that was trying to push and shove to escape the danger that was threatening them...

"Wait...that's..."

"Yes,it is!" Venom immediately took over,running towards the danger that was terrifying the citizens of Tokyo,"I knew you couldn't stay away,Brother!" Venom jumps towards Pochita,who was massacring any human he was seeing,Venom punched him in the face as he jumped down towards him,his large tentacles wrapping around Pochita

"You're such a fool,as always" Pochita cuts the tentacles with his chainsaws,freeing himself,"you know what,brother? I decided to do you a favor once and for all" Pochita lunges at Venom,stabbing him with his chainsaws,"I'm going to relieve you of your pitiful existence,I'm going to erase you,unfortunately,you won't be around to thank me for it,but oh well..."

Pochita's chainsaws came out of Venom's back,making Venom let out an animalistic and high pitched screech of pain,in retaliation,three long claws came out of Venom's knuckles,Venom set them on fire before using them to slash Pochita's arms away,the fire coming from the claws burned away at Pochita's flesh,once Venom was free from Pochita's detached chainsaws,his left arm turned into a large curved blade,stabbing straight into Pochita's body

"Hehe...not so fearsome now,are you,brother?" Venom grins,lifting up Pochita off the ground with the blade he stabbed him with,"I'm going to tear you limb from limb,make you suffer,and then...I will consume you,just know that whatever happens to you now...it won't be even close to all the pain I felt"

"I tolerated you more when you weren't able to speak,now you're even worse!" Pochita bites Venom's shoulder,taking a chunk off of it while kicking Venom's torso with both his legs,pushing himself off the blade and leaving a gaping hole after he got away from Venom,at breakneck speed,Pochita ran towards the people that were running a from the scene,using the chainsaw in his head to slash one of the innocent people who were trying to run away,blood shot out from the person pochita just slashed open,Pochita opened his mouth,drinking the blood that came his way,his severed chainsaw arms growing back

"Sooner or later,you're going to give out,brother...but as long as I drain blood from these humans,I can continue to fight" pochita walks slowly towards Venom,who tried to attack him with his large blade,but Pochita's chainsaws cut it before it can touch him,"No matter how strong you get,you will always be beneath me"

"The years have made you much more arrogant!" Venom shoots out a web from his other hand,webbing up Pochita's chainsaws,making them stuck and unable to move,Venom's fingers then turned into claws,cutting Pochita in half,separating his upper half from his lower half,his upper half falling to the ground "nowhere to run now,brother!"

"You're much more arrogant than I am!" Pochita throws out his chains,using them to pull himself away from Venom,making Venom run after him,Pochita's chainsaws already tore through the webs,making them usable again,as he slid across the street,he used his chainsaws to pop a tire of a car that was passing by,making it flip over and crash onto others cars,which made Venom stop in his tracks

"We have to help them!" Ren says to Venom

"I'm already on it,boy" Venom's tentacles sprout out of his back,getting the people caught in the car crash out of their cars safely,"get out of here,NOW!" He says to the civilians who run as far as possible from the scene,this already gave Pochita more than enough time to drink the blood of innocent people,restoring his lower half

"As expected,I knew you have gone soft" Pochita stands up,pointing at Venom,"you're limiting yourself,you could eat all these humans so that you can keep up the fight,but instead,you help them,protect them...this will be your own downfall,Brother" Pochita speeds towards Venom,his chainsaws ripping through Venom's limbs,he kept cutting away at Venom until barely anything was left of him,just his torso and head

"You are nothing,you are simply a bug that needs to be squashed" Pochita stomps Venom's head with his foot,keeping it pressed against the floor,"you try to help the humans,and for what? Just to be praised? Are you this starved of attention that you seek it from humans? Devils are supposed to be feared,it's what makes us stronger,not that you're very intimidating to begin with,but maybe If you made the humans fear you,you'd probably have had a better chance at fighting me...but just you know,nothing is enough to beat me,brother" Pochita then



picks up Venom,who was having a hard time regenerating,"you're hungry,aren't you? I told you you'd give out" he brings him closer,now they are face to face

"In the end...you'll be all alone,like you always were,but don't worry,brother....I'll make sure no one remembers you" Pochita opens his mouth,about to eat Venom once and for all,but then,Pochita felt something heavy crashing against his face,a TV screen,it did nothing to hurt him,but it still made Pochita stop for a second,turning around to see who threw it at him

"YOU GET YOUR HANDS OFF HIM,FREAK!" One of the citizens yells out

"WE'RE NOT SCARED OF YOU,YOU MONSTER!" Another one yells out,instead of running,the citizens of Tokyo stopped and started throwing all kinds of objects at Pochita,the people who used to be chainsaw man supporters threw away their plastic chainsaw replicas at him

"You feel it,don't you?" Venom's arms slowly grow back,grabbing two of his arms,"the humans no longer fear you...because we are here to protect them,you may be the hero of hell...but we...we are Hell's poison...we...ARE VENOM!" Venom freezes up Pochita's arms,once Pochita's grip loosened and let go of Venom,his legs grew back,once Venom was able to stand on his own two feet,he formed a large hammer fist in his right arm and punched Pochita with it,knocking him towards a few buildings

"YEAHHH,GET 'EM,SPIDER-MAN!"

"WOOOOHOOO,YOU'RE THE BEST!"

"IT'S VENOM!" Venom points at the people who were cheering him on,which made them quiet down immediately,"fine...you may refer to us as Spider-man...for now"

"ALRIGHT,YOU GO BEAT HIS ASS NOW!" The people go back to cheering him on,clapping and shouting to support their hero

"We are hungry..." Venom mutters,feeling himself grow weaker by the second,he then noticed that Pochita's lower half that he cut off was still on the ground,his tendrils wrapped around it and pulled it towards Venom,who took it in his hands and started munching on it,making his regeneration much faster,"Ah yes...much better!" He says with a smile,running towards where Pochita was launched

"Damn you,brother,you persistent...waste of space" Pochita gets up,already much weaker now that people no longer fear him

"Its over,brother...I have the upper hand now" Venom chuckles,turning his arm into a large whip,setting it on fire before starting to hit Pochita with it from a distance,making a loud cracking noise with each hit

"Without fear,you are weak,I don't need humans to fear me to become stronger,the bond I created with my host is all I need" Venom states as he continously whipped at Pochita,the fire that was surrounding the whip spread all across Pochita's body,burning him slowly.

"Don't worry,brother..." Venom grins,raising his other hand in the air,covering it in electricity,black clouds surrounded the two,casting a shadow over them,"I will make sure no one will ever remember you" Venom drops his lightning covered hand,dropping a big lightning strike on Pochita,creating a loud thunderous sound that almost sounded like an explosion,once it was over,the skies cleared,and the black clouds were gone...

-----

"Denji...wake up,dear..." a faint voice whispered to Denji,like an enchanting melody that can lull anyone to sleep

"My love...please wake up" the voice became clearer,almost pleading Denji to wake up

"Mhm...huh?" Denji opened his eyes,he found himself in Makima's living room,her soft,delicate hand caressing his cheek,her slender fingers occasionally running through his hair,"M-Makima-San?"

"Denji...dear..." Tears well up in Makima's eyes,her face filled with sadness,"I...have something to tell you" she whispers weakly,her tears dropping on Denji's face

"What...what is it,Makima-San?"

"I...I must leave you,my love..." Makima's tears grow more intense,"I'm sorry...but I can't stay..." she sobs

"Wait...no...please,don't leave me!" Denji holds his hand out to cup her cheek,but Makima fades,everything around him fades,he was now in a dark and empty void,"please...don't leave me..." he repeats,his voice shaky and weak

"I'm cold..."

# Be Greater,Together

## Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for [notes](#)

"Denji...wake up" Denji hears a voice call out to him,it wasn't Makima anymore,it was someone else

"Huh?" Denji blinks a few times,looking around the dark empty void,trying to find the voice that called to him,"R-Ren?"

"Wake up,Denji" Ren shaked denji around a little,"is he dead?"

"Unlikely" Venom's head leans towards Denji's face,his tendrils slapping it around,"WAKE UP,YOU BUFFOON!"

"W-Whaaa?" Denji gasped,his eyes shooting wide open,"what...what happened?"

"It's...over,Denji,you...don't have to fight anymore" Ren steps back from Denji,giving him some space

"I...don't have to fight?" Denji sits up,looking down,"I...sure hope so..." Denji's lips quiver,tears threatening to escape his eyes,"Ren? Did I...fuck up?"

"Mistakes were...definitely made on your end" Ren rubs his neck,trying to put it nicely

"Oh...you messed up big time,buffoon!" Venom nods,his head was right beside Ren's

"Yeah...definitely" Denji starts sobbing,getting on his knees while his forehead was against the floor,"I'm such an idiot,all I did was let myself be used by everyone around me,and I just...let it happen...I let people die because I'm a selfish,self-centred piece of shit,if I wasn't so stupid,Aki and Power would still be Alive,but no...I'm too busy thinking with my dick!" Denji punches the floor,his tears continuing to flow

"I...don't know what to say here" Ren murmurs to Venom ,trying to figure out what to say or do

"No need to speak,he can go to hell for all i care"

"I thought...I thought Makima loved me...and i thought I loved Makima,but...she didn't love me...she only loved chainsaw man...and I let her toy with me,treat me like I'm some pawn" Denji sniffles,wallowing in self-pity,"so many people got hurt because of me...because I'm a horny idiot!"

"Denji...look" Ren crouched down,Denji looked at him with teary eyes,"I...don't know what made you this way,but I know that life may not have been easy on you,you might have struggled more than most...and so did I,I...i lost my parents,I became an orphan,i didn't have any friends growing up,I was always lonely,but...I didn't let it define me!"

"What...what do you mean?"

"I became Spider-man because i didn't want others to go through what I did,I thought if I became Spider-man,people would be safe,and everyone can live a happy,peaceful life,I thought it was my responsibility,because I had the power to do what was right!"

"Peaceful...life" Denji mutters,"at first...I wanted a normal,peaceful life...but then...I saw how everyone loved me for being chainsaw man,and then...and then I wanted to stay as chainsaw man,I didn't want a good life...I wanted a GREAT life,I wanted to live like i was on top of the world"

"We may not have had a choice in who we were before...but...you...you have the choice now...more than ever,this is the perfect time to choose who you want to be,Denji" Ren nods,"you can be Denji...and live a normal life...or you can choose to be chainsaw man,maybe save other people from Devils,make up for your past mistakes,so...what will it be?"

"Denji...or chainsaw man..." Denji mutters,"this reminds me of something Reze said to me,you know..."

"What...Reze said to you?"

"Yeah...she told me about the country mouse and the city mouse,the country mouse gets to live a peaceful life...but the food ain't all that,while the city mouse gets to eat better food,at a higher risk of death,and you know what I chose? I chose the city mouse"

"The...city mouse? I thought you wanted a normal life"

"That conversation played in my head hundreds of times,you know...and every single time...I chose the city mouse" Denji chuckles,"I...I don't want to live a normal life anymore,Ren...I...I want everything...I want to eat everything i want,I want to own everything in the entire world...and...i want so many wives,I want to have sex,Ren...I'm...horny!"

"Uhhh...what?" Ren raises an eyebrow

"I want to be chainsaw man because I want to have sex!!" Denji smiles,his hands grabbing Ren's shoulders,"don't you get it? The ladies...they want to be with chainsaw man,and if i become chainsaw man,I can have loads of sex,i won't be a virgin anymore!"

"I don't...see where this is going..." Ren squinted,"wait...what is a Virgin?"

"I'M HORNY,I NEED SOMETHING TO FUCK,REN!"

"FUCK THIS GUY!"

Venom takes over,towering over Denji before biting his head off,his hands ripping away at Denji's body,eating him like a wild and hungry dog.

Right after he finished eating him,his arms turned into massive chainsaws,Venom let out a loud roar of victory before his arms went back to normal,"finally! Chainsaw man is no

more!"

"WHY DID YOU DO THAT? I THOUGHT WE AGREED ON NOT EATING ANYMORE PEOPLE!" Ren yells out from inside Venom

"Don't be a fool,he's no longer human,he lost his humanity the day he decided to become my brother's host,I always felt it inside him...his heart wasn't human"

"Is...that why you always hated him?"

"Yes...his heart...was my brother's"

"I...I still feel like I was going somewhere with trying to talk him out of it..."

"Forget it...there was no saving him,he had a choice"

"I...guess he did..."

-----  
"Well...guess we can finally say it's over now" Kishibe sighed,sipping on a cup of coffee,"this is the place that Reze girl used to work at? Ain't too bad"

"Yeah...i guess it is over,for real this time" Ren shrugs,looking a bit melancholic,he drank a bit of some chocolate milkshake through a straw,this place doesn't feel right without Reze around..."

"So...how did you feel?"

"Feel about what?"

"Denji dying...do you feel bad?"

"Denji was...misguided..." Ren frowns,"I thought if I showed him the light...he'd understand,and maybe try to change,but...he must have been too far gone into whatever he was absorbed in,he only wanted to become chainsaw man for himself...not to help others or anything,I just wish...we had more time to get to know one another,maybe we'd understand each other more"

"Wanna know what I'm thinkin',kid?" Kishibe puts his cup of coffee down after taking a sip from it,"with Denji and chainsaw man gone,there will never be any race to see who can get the Chainsaw Devil's heart first,countries will be more at peace now,no more competition...no more cold wars...things will be better"

"Is...that how you see it?"

"Think about it...so much happened because everyone wanted the chainsaw man's heart,all these people...they won't have to fight each other anymore,they can just...fight together,focus on the real common enemy,devils"

"I see...so as long as Denji lived...the world have been at a constant risk,right?"

"That's right...with Chainsaw man gone...we won't have to worry about all the mess that comes with him"

"Right...you know...it's sad,people are only concerned about Chainsaw man being gone...not Denji being gone"

"That's the reality,and you are not exactly any better,public safety only listed you as the Parasite Devil,they didn't bother to list your full legal name...or any personal information about you"

"Wait...really?" Ren raises an eyebrow

"Yes...really,with Makima's death,everyone was too busy to get their heads out of their own ass,so i took advantage of the disorder and went ahead and erased all records of you and the Parasite Devil...so you and Venom are free now"

"Wait...are you serious?" Ren's eyes widened,"so...I won't have to be kept under watch anymore?"

"No...not anymore,you can live your life as you see fit now"

"That's...great" Ren smiles a little,"but...I still feel like something is missing"

"I also took the privilege of transferring the rest of Makima's bank account into mine...don't ask how I did that,kid...you don't wanna know"

"Uhh...you sure need all that money? Don't tell me you're gonna buy booze with it!" Ren pouts

"No...I won't buy booze with it...I mean...I will,but I'm still going to buy us a new house,you know"

"A...new house? Seriously?" Ren's eyes widened,"I won't have to sleep on the floor anymore?"

"No,you won't,I'm selling my apartment,we're moving out,i figured it's the best way we can lose the heat and start fresh"

"Wow...that's great...really...I didn't expect you to come up with all of that by yourself,I'm impressed,uncle"

"You're supposed to say 'thank you,uncle',but you can always do that later" Kishibe spots a waiter,raising his hand up to get his attention,"waiter...check please"

-----

"Why did I come back that day?" Reze asks herself as she walks over to Crossroads Café,"I was supposed to see Denji that day...but then Makima showed up...still...why did I come

back?" She asks herself again,after Makima's death,she regained control of her own consciousness.

"Did I come back to make sure Denji thanked Ren that day? Or did I come back expecting Ren to show up aswell? No...Ren probably hates me now..." she sighs,"i want to leave...but I can't...they'll have my head as soon as I come back to the motherland...still...me staying here would only hurt Ren"

She noticed an old man coming out of the Café,a kid was right next to him,her eyes widened when she made eye contact with the boy,she could recognize that purple pair of eyes anywhere

"R-Reze??" Ren freezes up,"you're...you're alive?"

"Oh...R-Ren..." Reze looks away in shame,only to feel a pair of arms wrapping around her,"h-huh?"

"I...I missed you...so much..." Ren buried his face in her shoulder,his voice muffled

"I...I missed you too,kiddo" Reze smiles,hugging him back,her hand behind his head,stroking his hair

"What...what happened?" Ren steps back to look at her,"and...whats with the get-up?" Ren eyes scan her from head to toe,noticing her professional looking shirt and pants

"Oh...that's a long story,we can talk about it later" Reze chuckles,waving dismissively

"Well...it suits you,you know" Ren shrugs with a smile

"Does it now?" Reze giggles and pinches his cheek,"who knew you'd be such a flirt?"

"H-Hey,I'm not flirting!" Ren pouts as she pinches his cheek,"I'm simply saying the truth!"

"Right...i was just messing with you" Reze smiles fondly,patting Ren's head

"So...you're the Spy chick" Kishibe approaches,"now I see why the kid is so fond of you" he mutters under his breath

"That's...right...and you are...?"

"Kishibe,the kid's uncle,I'm a public safety devil hunter" he states,which made her tense up a little,"don't worry,I don't have any reason to go try and fight you,it's not like the kid would let me even if I tried"

"Oh...thank you"

"Thank the kid,not me"

"H-Hey...Reze...do you...have anywhere to go?" Ren asks Reze,looking at her with concern in his eyes

"Can't say I do...not anymore" Reze shakes her head,"I can't go back home...and I have no place to stay,the place I rented was probably rented to someone else"

"Wait...you can...you can stay with us!"

"What?" Both Reze and Kishibe ask

"Hold on just a second..." Kishibe pulls Ren towards him,"what the hell are you thinking,kid?" He whispers to him

"I mean...cmon,Reze deserves a second chance,doesn't she? I tried giving one to Denji and I failed...so the least I can do is give one to Reze!"

"Huh...is that so..."

-----

"Man...sure beats sleeping in a futon" Ren sighs as he plops down on his new bed,"much better"

"Hehe...you've been sleeping in a futon this whole time?" Reze chuckles as she sits down on her own bed

"Yep...ever since I stayed with uncle...gotta say,I won't miss that small apartment anytime soon"

"Oh yeah,I imagine this is a much better improvement" Reze smiles,lying down her bed before taking a big sigh,"I...thank you,Ren..."

"For...what?"

"For this...all of this...I...I always wanted a family"

"Me too,i figured...we can all be a family together"

"Yeah...we definitely can" she looks at him with a smile,"cmon now...let's get some sleep,I'm sure you're tired"

"Yeah...totally" Ren nods,getting under the blankets,"goodnight,Reze"

"Goodnight,Ren" she whispers back before getting under the blankets herself,smiling to herself as she closes her eyes slowly,things have been hectic lately,but maybe it might just get better in the end

"Um...Reze?" Ren whispers

"Yes?"

"I'm...cold"



## Chapter End Notes

Hello everyone, this is the end of the fan fic, the reason I didn't do any author notes for this is because I already made notes on wattpad, but now that I finished my work on this story, AO3 will now be my main site where I post fan fiction, so expect a lot more from me in the future

Please [drop by the Archive and comment](#) to let the creator know if you enjoyed their work!